## Contents

Chapter ..... 1
Chapter References ..... 1
Chapter ..... 3
Chapter 1. Basic facts ..... 5
1.1. What we know so far ..... 5
1.2. Elementary holomorphic functions ..... 6
Chapter 2. Basic properties of holomorphic functions ..... 11
2.1. Basic theorems ..... 11
2.2. Normal families, Montel theorem, Vitali theorem ..... 15
2.3. Complex derivatives vs. holomorphicity ..... 17
2.4. Complex one-dimensional manifolds ..... 21
2.5. Hyperbolic geometry of the unit disc ..... 22
Chapter 3. Singularities ..... 27
3.1. Laurent series ..... 27
3.2. Isolated singularities ..... 28
Chapter 4. Meromorphic functions ..... 33
4.1. Meromorphic functions ..... 33
4.2. Residue theorem ..... 34
4.3. Holomorphic functions given by integrals ..... 35
4.4. Residues of the logarithmic derivative. Rouché theorem, Hurwitz theorem ..... 37
Chapter 5. Biholomorphic mappings ..... 41
5.1. Biholomorphic mappings ..... 41
5.2. Biholomorphisms of annuli ..... 41
5.3. Riemann theorem ..... 42
5.4. Index ..... 43
Chapter 6. Runge theorem ..... 47
6.1. Runge theorem ..... 47
Chapter 7. Mittag-Leffler theorem ..... 51
7.1. Mittag-Leffler theorem ..... 51
7.2. Weierstrass theorem ..... 52
Chapter 8. Subharmonic functions ..... 59
8.1. Harmonic functions ..... 59
8.2. Subharmonic functions ..... 64
Chapter Name index ..... 79

## References

[Bou 1965] N. Bourbaki, Topologie générale, Hermann, Paris, 1965.
[Cal-Ros 1954] E. Calabi, M. Rosenlicht, Complex analytic manifolds without countable base, Proc. Amer. Math. Soc. 4 (1954), 335-340.
[Die 1944] J. Dieudonné, Une généralisation des espaces compactes, J. Math. Pure Appl. 23 (1944), 65-76.
[Gun-Nar 1967] R.C. Gunning, R. Narasimhan, Immersion of open Riemann surfaces, Math. Ann. 174 (1967), 103-108.
[Lej 1957] F. Leja, Teoria funkcji analitycznych, PWN, Warszawa, 1957.
[Lej 1971] F. Leja, Funkcje zespolone, PWN, Warszawa, 1971.
[Min-Sch 1983] D. Minda, G. Schober, Another elementary approach to the theorems of Landau, Montel, Picard and Schottky, Complex Analysis 2 (1983), 157-164.
[Rad 1925] T. Radó, Über den Begriff der Riemannschen Fläche, Acta Univ. Szeged 2, 1925.
(1) What we know so far.
(2) Elementary holomorphic functions.
(3) Homographies.
(4) Special elementary mappings.
(5) Formal derivatives.
(6) Basic properties of holomorphic functions.
(7) Basic theorems.
(8) Normal families, Montel theorem, Vitali theorem.
(9) Complex derivatives vs. holomorphicity.
(10) Singularities.
(11) Laurent series.
(12) Isolated singularities.
(13) Meromorphic functions.
(14) Residue theorem.
(15) Holomorphic functions given by integrals
(16) Residues of the logarithmic derivative. Rouché theorem, Hurwitz theorem.
(17) Multiplicity at a point.
(18) Biholomorphic mappings.
(19) Biholomorphisms of annuli.
(20) Riemann theorem.
(21) Index.
(22) Runge theorem
(23) Mittag-Leffler theorem.
(24) Weierstrass theorem.
(25) $\zeta$ Riemann function.
(26) Harmonic functions.

## CHAPTER 1

## Basic facts

### 1.1. What we know so far

Standard notation: $\Omega, G, D \in \operatorname{top} \mathbb{C}, D$ - a domain.

Definition 1.1.1. Let $f: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$. We say that $f$ is holomorphic in $\Omega(f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega))$, if for any point $a \in \Omega$ there exist a power series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}$ and $0<r \leq R$, where $R$ is the radius of convergence of the series, such that $f(z)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}, z \in B(a, r) \cap \Omega$. Recall that $R:=\sup \left\{r>0:\right.$ the series $\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}$ is convergent uniformly in $\left.B(a, r)\right\}$.

If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$, then we say that $f$ is an entire function.
If $f: \Omega \longrightarrow G$ is a bijection, and $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega), f^{-1} \in \mathcal{O}(G)$, then we say that $f$ is biholomorphic $(f \in \operatorname{Bih}(\Omega, G))$. $\operatorname{Put} \operatorname{Aut}(\Omega):=\operatorname{Bih}(\Omega, \Omega)$. A function $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\Omega)$ is called an automorphism of $\Omega$.

Let $\Omega \in \operatorname{top} \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ be such that $\infty \in \Omega$ and let $R>0$ be such that $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \bar{B}(R) \subset \Omega$. We say that a function $f: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic $(f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega))$, if:

- $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega \backslash\{\infty\})$ and
- the function $B(1 / R) \ni z \longmapsto f(1 / z) \in \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic, where $1 / 0:=\infty$.

Remark 1.1.2. Let $f(z):=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n},|z-a|<R$, where $R$ is the radius of convergence. The following results are known:
[Remark 1.1.2 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
(a) For every $z \in B(a, R)$ the complex derivative $f^{\prime}(z):=\lim _{\mathbb{C} \ni h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z+h)-f(z)}{h}$ exists and $f^{\prime}(z)=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} n a_{n}(z-a)^{n-1}$.
(b) The radius of convergence of the above series is equal to $R$.
(c) $f$ has in $B(a, r)$ all complex derivatives $f^{(k)}(z)$ and $f^{(k)}(z)=\sum_{n=k}^{\infty} k!\binom{n}{k} a_{n}(z-a)^{n-k}$, $z \in B(a, R)$. In particular,

- $f$ is real analytic as a function of two real variables, $f \in \mathcal{C}^{\omega}(B(a, R), \mathbb{C})$,
- $a_{n}=\frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}, n \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}$,


## 1. Basic facts

- $f(z)=T_{a} f(z), z \in B(a, R)$, where $T_{a} f(z):=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(z-a)^{n}$ denotes the Taylor $\left({ }^{1}\right)$ series of $f$ at $a$.
(d) (Identity principle) Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain, $f, g \in \mathcal{O}(D), A:=\{z \in D: f(z)=g(z)\}$. If $A$ has an accumulation point in $D$, then $f \equiv g$. In particular, if $f \in \mathcal{O}(D), f \not \equiv 0$, then points of the set $f^{-1}(0)$ are isolated.
(e) $\mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ is a $\mathbb{C}$-algebra.
(f) If $f, g \in \mathcal{O}(D)$, where $D$ is a domain and $g \not \equiv 0$, then $f / g \in \mathcal{O}\left(D \backslash g^{-1}(0)\right)$. In particular, every rational function $R=P / Q$, where $P, Q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C}, \mathbb{C}), Q \not \equiv 0$, is holomorphic in $\mathbb{C} \backslash Q^{-1}(0)$.
(g) The composition of holomorphic functions is holomorphic.
(h) If $f \in \operatorname{Bih}\left(D_{1}, D_{2}\right)$, then the mapping $\operatorname{Aut}\left(D_{1}\right) \ni \varphi \longmapsto f \circ \varphi \circ f^{-1} \in \operatorname{Aut}\left(D_{2}\right)$ is a group isomorphism.
(i) If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ and $a \in \Omega$ is such that $f^{\prime}(a) \neq 0$, then there exists on open neighborhood $U \subset \Omega$ of $a$ such that $V:=f(U)$ is open and $f: U \longrightarrow V$ is biholomorphic.
(j) If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ and $f: \Omega \longrightarrow G$ is bijective, then $f \in \operatorname{Bih}(\Omega, G)$ if and only if $f^{\prime}(z) \neq 0$, $z \in \Omega$ (cf. Theorem 5.2.1).

Theorem 1.1.3. Let $I \subset \mathbb{R}$ be an open interval and $f \in \mathcal{C}^{\omega}(I, \mathbb{C})$. Then there exist a domain $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ and a function $\tilde{f} \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ such that $D \cap \mathbb{R}=I$ and $\widetilde{f}=f$ on $I$.
[Theorem 1.1.3 $\longrightarrow$ Exer

### 1.2. Elementary holomorphic functions

### 1.2.1. Homographies.

Definition 1.2.1. Let $a, b, c, d \in \mathbb{C}$ be such that $\operatorname{det}\left[\begin{array}{ll}a & b \\ c & d\end{array}\right] \neq 0$. Then the mapping $h$ : $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow \widehat{\mathbb{C}}, h(z):=\frac{a z+b}{c z+d}$ is called a homography $(h \in \mathcal{H})(1 / \infty: 0)$.

Remark 1.2.2 (Basic properties). [Remark 1.2.2 $\longrightarrow$ Exer .
(a) Every homography is a homeomorphism $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \longrightarrow \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$. The inverse of a homography is a homography. The set of all homographies is a group (with composition). $\mathcal{H}$ depends on 6 real parameters.
(b) Elementary homographies:

|  |  | Parameters | Number of real <br> parameters |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :---: | :--- |
| translation | $z \longmapsto z+b$ | $b \in \mathbb{C}$ | 2 | subgroup |
| rotation | $z \longmapsto a z$ | $a \in \mathbb{T}$ | 1 | subgroup |
| homothety | $z \longmapsto t z$ | $t>0$ | 1 | subgroup |
| affine mapping | $z \longmapsto a z+b$ | $a \in \mathbb{C}_{*}, b \in \mathbb{C}$ | 4 | subgroup |
| inversion | $z \longmapsto 1 / z$ |  | 0 |  |

[^0]1.2. Elementary holomorphic functions
(c) Every homography is a composition of elementary homographies. Every affine mapping is a composition of a rotation, homothety, and translation.
(d) Every homography $h$ is a $\mathcal{C}^{\infty}$-diffeomorphism on $D:=\mathbb{C} \cap h^{-1}(\mathbb{C})$.
(e) Every homography $h$ is a conformal mapping on $D$, i.e. for every point $a \in D$ and for any $\mathcal{C}^{1}$-curves $\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}:(-\varepsilon, \varepsilon) \longrightarrow D$ with $\gamma_{1}(0)=\gamma_{2}(0)=a$ :

- $h$ preserves the angle measure: $\measuredangle\left(\gamma_{1}^{\prime}(0), \gamma_{2}^{\prime}(0)\right)=\measuredangle\left(\left(h \circ \gamma_{1}\right)^{\prime}(0),\left(h \circ \gamma_{2}\right)^{\prime}(0)\right)$;
- $h$ preserves the orientation: $O\left(\gamma_{1}^{\prime}(0), \gamma_{2}^{\prime}(0)\right)=O\left(\left(h \circ \gamma_{1}\right)^{\prime}(0),\left(h \circ \gamma_{2}\right)^{\prime}(0)\right)$.
(f)

$$
S:=\left\{z \in \mathbb{C}:\left|\frac{z-p}{z-q}\right|=\lambda\right\}=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\text { straight line }\{|z-p|=|z-q|\}, & \text { if } p \neq q, \lambda=1 \\
\text { circle } C\left(\frac{p-\lambda^{2} q}{1-\lambda^{2}}, \frac{\lambda|p-q|}{\left|1-\lambda^{2}\right|}\right), & \text { if } p \neq q, 0<\lambda \neq 1
\end{array} .\right.
$$

The points $p$ and $q$ are symmetric with respect to $S$. In the case of a circle $C\left(z_{0}, r\right)$ this means that the points $p, q$ are on the same half-line starting at $z_{0}$ and $\left|p-z_{0}\right|\left|q-z_{0}\right|=r^{2}$. We assume that $z_{0}$ and $\infty$ are symmetric by definition. Moreover, for a straight line $L$ we say that $L \cup\{\infty\}$ is an improper circle.
(g) Conversely, every circle or straight line may be represented as a set $S$. In the case of the circle $C\left(z_{0}, r\right)$ we take arbitrary $p \in \mathbb{C} \backslash\left(\left\{z_{0}\right\} \cup C\left(z_{0}, r\right)\right)$ and set $q:=z_{0}+\frac{r^{2}}{p-z_{0}}, \lambda:=\frac{\left|p-z_{0}\right|}{r}$.
(h) Homographies map circles onto circles. The set $S$ is mapped onto

$$
\left\{w \in \mathbb{C}:\left|\frac{w-h(p)}{w-h(q)}\right|=\lambda\left|\frac{q c+d}{p c+d}\right|\right\} .
$$

Symmetric points are mapped onto symmetric points.
(i) If $h$ is an affine mapping, then $h$ maps every proper circle (resp. a straight line) onto a proper circle (resp. a straight line).
(j) If $h$ is an inversion, then the image of $S$ is the set $\left\{w \in \mathbb{C}:\left|\frac{w-1 / p}{w-1 / q}\right|=\lambda\left|\frac{q}{p}\right|\right\}$. It implies that:

- the image of a straight line is either a straight line (if $|p|=|q|$ ) or a circle (if $|p| \neq|q|)$;
- the image of a circle is either a circle (if $\lambda|q| \neq|p|)$ or a straight line (if $\lambda|q|=|p|)$.
$(\mathrm{k})$ Let $\mathbb{H}^{+}:=\{x+i y \in \mathbb{C}: y>0\}$. For any $a \in \mathbb{H}^{+}$the homography $h(z):=\frac{z-a}{z-\bar{a}}$ maps $\mathbb{H}^{+}$ onto the unit disc $\mathbb{D}$.
(l) For any $a \in \mathbb{D}, \zeta \in \mathbb{T}$, the homography $h(z):=\zeta h_{a}(z)$, where $h_{a}(z):=\frac{z-a}{1-\bar{a} z}$, maps $\mathbb{D}$ onto $\mathbb{D}$.
$(\mathrm{m})$ Let $\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbb{D}):=\{h \in \mathcal{H}: h(\mathbb{D})=\mathbb{D}\}$. Then $\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbb{D})=\{h \in \mathcal{H}: h$ is of the form (l) $\}$. In particular, $\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbb{D})$ depends on 3 real parameters. Moreover, Aut $\mathcal{H}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbb{D})$ acts transitively on $\mathbb{D}$, i.e. for any $a, b \in \mathbb{D}$ there exists an $h \in \operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbb{D})$ such that $h(a)=b$.


### 1.2.2. Special elementary mappings.

Remark 1.2.3. [Remark $1.2 .3 \longrightarrow$ Exer
(a) (n-th root) Let $f(z):=e^{\frac{1}{n} \log z}$, where $\log : \mathbb{C} \backslash \mathbb{R}_{-}$is the principal branch of logarithm. Then $f$ maps bijectively $\mathbb{C} \backslash \mathbb{R}_{-}$onto $\left\{z \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \mathbb{R}_{-}:|\operatorname{Arg} z|<\pi / n\right\}$.
(b) (Zhukovsky function $\left.{ }^{2}{ }^{2}\right) ~ Z(z):=\frac{1}{2}(z+1 / z), z \in \mathbb{C}_{*}$. Let $f(z)=f\left(r e^{i t}\right)=u+i v$. Then $u=\frac{1}{2}(r+1 / r) \cos t, v=\frac{1}{2}(r-1 / r) \sin t$. We have:

- $Z(z)=Z(1 / z), z \in \mathbb{C}_{*}$;
- $Z$ is injective on $\mathbb{D}_{*}$ and on $\mathbb{C} \backslash \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ and maps homeomorphically each of these domains onto $\mathbb{C} \backslash[-1,1]$;
- the inverse mapping has the form $\mathbb{C} \backslash[-1,1] \ni w \longmapsto w \pm \sqrt{w^{2}-1}$.
- for $r>0, r \neq 1, Z$ maps $C(r)$ onto the ellipse $\mathcal{E}(r)$ with foci $\pm 1$ and half axes $\frac{1}{2}(r \pm 1 / r)$.
- if $r \longrightarrow 0$, then $\mathcal{E}(r) \longrightarrow \infty$;
- if $r \longrightarrow 1$, then $\mathcal{E}(r) \longrightarrow[-1,1]$, which is twice covered by $Z(\mathbb{T})$.
(c) (exp) Let $u+i v=e^{z}=e^{x+i y}$, i.e. $u=e^{x} \cos y, v=e^{x} \sin y$.
- For any $y_{0} \in \mathbb{R}$ the horizontal strip $\left\{x+i y: x \in \mathbb{R}, y_{0}-\pi<y \leq y_{0}+\pi\right\}$ is mapped bijectively (but not homeomorphically) by $\exp$ onto $\mathbb{C}_{*}$.
- The horizontal line $y=y_{0}$ goes to the ray $\left\{\left(e^{x} \cos y_{0}, e^{x} \sin y_{0}\right): x \in \mathbb{R}\right\}$.
- What is the image of the open strip $\left\{x+i y: x \in \mathbb{R}, y_{0}-\pi<y<y_{0}+\pi\right\}$ ?
- For any $p_{0} \in \mathbb{R}_{*}, q_{0} \in \mathbb{R}$, the strip $\left\{\left(x, p_{0} x+q\right): x \in \mathbb{R}, q_{0}-\pi<q \leq q_{0}+\pi\right\}$ is mapped bijectively onto $\mathbb{C}_{*}$.
- The line $y=p_{0} x+q_{0}$ goes to the spiral curve $\left\{\left(e^{x} \cos \left(p_{0} x+q_{0}\right), e^{x} \sin \left(p_{0} x+q_{0}\right)\right.\right.$ : $x \in \mathbb{R}\}$.
(d) (sin) $\sin$ maps homeomorphically the strip $\{x+i y:-\pi / 2<x<\pi / 2, y \in \mathbb{R}\}$ onto $\mathbb{C} \backslash((-\infty, 1] \cup[1,+\infty))$.

The vertical line $x=0$ is mapped onto $u=0$. Every vertical line $x=c \neq 0$ is mapped bijectively onto one branch of the hyperbola $\frac{u^{2}}{\sin ^{2} c}-\frac{v^{2}}{\cos ^{2} c}=1$.

### 1.2.3. Formal derivatives.

Definition 1.2.4. Let $\Omega \in \operatorname{top} \mathbb{C}$ and let $f: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{C} \simeq \mathbb{R}^{2}, f=u+i v$, be Fréchet differentiable (in the real sense) at a point $a \in \Omega$. Let $f_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}(a)$ denote the real Fréchet derivative of $f$ at $a$. Then for $Z=X+i Y \in \mathbb{C} \simeq \mathbb{R}^{2}$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
f_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}(a)(Z) & =\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(a) X+\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(a) Y=\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(a) \frac{Z+\bar{Z}}{2}+\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(a) \frac{Z-\bar{Z}}{2 i} \\
& =\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(a)-i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(a)\right) Z+\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(a)+i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(a)\right) \bar{Z}=\frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(a) Z+\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}}(a) \bar{Z}
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(a):=\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(a)-i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(a)\right), \quad \frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}}(a):=\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(a)+i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(a)\right)
$$

denote the formal derivatives of $f$ at $a$. Of course, to define the above formal derivatives it suffices that the partial derivatives $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(a)$ and $\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(a)$ exist.
Remark 1.2.5. [Remark $1.2 .5 \longrightarrow$ Exer . . . ] The following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $f^{\prime}(a)$ exists;
(ii) $f_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}(a)$ exists and is $\mathbb{C}$-linear $\left(f_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}(a)(Z)=f^{\prime}(a) Z\right)$;
$\left(^{2}\right)$ Nikolai Zhukovsky (1847-1921).

Marek Jarnicki, Lectures on Analytic Functions, version January 23, 2024
1.2. Elementary holomorphic functions
(iii) $f_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}(a)$ exists and $\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}}(a)=0$, i.e. $\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}(a)=\frac{\partial v}{\partial y}(a), \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}(a)=-\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}(a)$ - the Cauchy-Riemann $\left(^{3}\right)\left({ }^{4}\right)$ equations.

We have $f^{\prime}(a)=\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(a)=-i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(a)=\frac{\partial f}{\partial z}(a)$.
Exercise 1.2.6. [Exercise 1.2.6 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
(a) Let $f(x+i y):=\sqrt{|x y|}, z=x+i y \in \mathbb{C}$. Then $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(0)=\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}(0)=0$, but $f^{\prime}(0)$ does not exist.
(b) If $f^{\prime}(a)$ exists, then $\operatorname{det} f_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}(a)=\left|f^{\prime}(a)\right|^{2}$.
(c) Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain, $f=u+i v \in \mathcal{O}(D)$. If $|f|=$ const, then $f=$ const.
${ }^{3}$ ) Augustin Cauchy (1789-1857).
$\left.{ }^{4}\right)$ Bernhard Riemann (1826-1866).

## CHAPTER 2

## Basic properties of holomorphic functions

### 2.1. Basic theorems

Definition 2.1.1. Let $\gamma:[\alpha, \beta] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a path, i.e. a piecewise $\mathcal{C}^{1}$ curve, and let $f=$ $u+i v: \gamma^{*} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be continuous. Define

$$
\int_{\gamma} f d z:=\int_{\gamma}(u+i v) d(x+i y)=\int_{\gamma} u d x-v d y+i \int_{\gamma} v d x+u d y=\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} f(\gamma(t)) \gamma^{\prime}(t) d t .
$$

Remark 2.1.2. Observe that $\left|\int_{\gamma} f(z) d z\right| \leq \boldsymbol{\ell}(\gamma)\|f\|_{\gamma^{*}}$, where $\boldsymbol{\ell}(\gamma)=\int_{\alpha}^{\beta}\left|\gamma^{\prime}(t)\right| d t$.
[Remark 2.1.2 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
Lemma 2.1.3 (Lemma on production of holomorphic functions). Let $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be $a$ path and let $g: \gamma^{*} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be continuous. Set

$$
f(z):=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{g(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}
$$

Then $f \in \mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}\right)$,

$$
\begin{gathered}
f^{(k)}(z)=\frac{k!}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{g(\zeta)}{(\zeta-z)^{k+1}} d \zeta, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}, k \in \mathbb{N}, \text { and } \\
f(z)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(z-a)^{n}, \quad a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*},|z-a|<\operatorname{dist}\left(a, \gamma^{*}\right) .
\end{gathered}
$$

In particular, $d\left(T_{a} f\right) \geq \operatorname{dist}\left(a, \gamma^{*}\right), a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$.
Proof. Fix an $a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$ and let $r:=\operatorname{dist}\left(a, \gamma^{*}\right), 0<\vartheta$. Then for $z \in B(a, \vartheta r)$ and $\zeta \in \gamma^{*}$ we get

$$
\frac{1}{\zeta-z}=\frac{1}{\zeta-a} \cdot \frac{1}{1-\frac{z-a}{\zeta-a}}=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(z-a)^{n}}{(\zeta-a)^{n+1}}
$$

The series is uniformly convergent because $\left|\frac{z-a}{\zeta-a}\right| \leq \vartheta$. Hence

$$
f(z)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left(\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{g(\zeta)}{(\zeta-a)^{n+1}} d \zeta\right)(z-a)^{n}, \quad z \in B(a, r)
$$

2. Basic properties of holomorphic functions

Definition 2.1.4. We say that a bounded domain is regular if $D=D_{0} \backslash\left(\bar{D}_{1} \cup \cdots \cup \bar{D}_{p}\right)$, where $D_{0}, \ldots, D_{p}$ are Jordan domains, $\bar{D}_{j} \subset D_{0}, j=1 \ldots, p, \bar{D}_{j} \subset \operatorname{ext} D_{k}, j \neq k, j, k=1, \ldots, p$, and $\partial D_{j}$ is a Jordan path which has the positive orientation with respect to $D$ (like in the classical Green ( ${ }^{1}$ ) theorem).
Theorem 2.1.5 (Cauchy-Green formula). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a regular domain. Let $f \in \mathcal{C}^{1}(\bar{D})$, i.e. $f \in \mathcal{C}^{1}(\Omega)$, where $\Omega \in \operatorname{top} \mathbb{C}$ and $\bar{D} \subset \Omega$. Then

$$
f(z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i}\left(\int_{\partial D} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta+\int_{D} \frac{\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{\zeta}}(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta \wedge d \bar{\zeta}\right), \quad z \in D .
$$

In particular, if additionally $f^{\prime}(z)$ exists for all $z \in D($ e.g. $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$, then we get the Cauchy formula

$$
f(z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\partial D} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta, \quad z \in D
$$

Proof. Fix an $a \in D$. Applying the Green formula to the domain $D_{\varepsilon}:=D \backslash \bar{B}(a, \varepsilon)$, $0<\varepsilon \ll 1$, we get:

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
\int_{\partial D} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-a} d \zeta-\int_{C(a, \varepsilon)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-a} d \zeta=\int_{\partial D_{\varepsilon}} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-a} d \zeta & =\int_{D_{\varepsilon}} d\left(\frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-a} d \zeta\right) \\
& =-\int_{D_{\varepsilon}} \frac{\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{\zeta}}(\zeta)}{\zeta-a} d \zeta \wedge d \bar{\zeta} \underset{\varepsilon \longrightarrow 0+}{\longrightarrow}-\int_{D}^{\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{\zeta}}(\zeta)} \\
\zeta-a & \\
\zeta
\end{array}\right) d \bar{\zeta} .
$$

On the other hand $\left|\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, \varepsilon)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-a} d \zeta-f(a)\right| \leq \max \{|f(\zeta)-f(a)|: \zeta \in C(a, \varepsilon)\} \underset{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0+}{\longrightarrow} 0$.
Corollary 2.1.6. If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$, then $f(z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{z-\zeta} d \zeta, z \in B(a, r) \subset \subset \Omega$.
Consequently, by Lemma 2.1.3, $d\left(T_{a} f \geq d_{\Omega}(a), a \in \Omega\right.$.
In particular, if $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$, then $d\left(T_{a} f\right)=+\infty, a \in \mathbb{C}$.
Theorem 2.1.7 (Weierstrass theorem $\left(^{2}\right)$ ). Let $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ and suppose that $f_{k} \longrightarrow f_{0}$ locally uniformly in $\Omega$. Then $f_{0} \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$.
Proof. Obviously, $f_{0} \in \mathcal{C}(\Omega, \mathbb{C})$ and for each disc $B(a, r) \subset \subset \Omega$ we have

$$
f_{k}(z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)} \frac{f_{k}(\zeta)}{z-\zeta} d \zeta, \quad z \in B(a, r), k \in \mathbb{N}
$$

Since $f_{k} \longrightarrow f_{0}$ uniformly on $C(a, r)$, we get $f_{0}(z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)} \frac{f_{0}(\zeta)}{z-\zeta} d \zeta, z \in B(a, r)$. It remains to apply the production lemma.
${ }^{1}$ ) George Green (1793-1841).
$\left(^{2}\right)$ Karl Weierstrass (1815-1897).

Theorem 2.1.8 (Maximum principle). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and $f \in \mathcal{O}(D), f \not \equiv$ const. Then:
(a) $|f|$ does not have local maxima in $D$.
(b) $|f|$ does not have a local minimum at a point $a \in D$ with $f(a) \neq 0$.
(c) If $D$ is bounded, then $|f(z)|<\sup \left\{\limsup _{w \rightarrow \zeta}|f(w)|: \zeta \in \partial D\right\}, z \in D$.
(d) If $D$ is bounded and $|f|$ extends to an upper semicontinuous function on $\bar{D}$, then $|f(z)|<$ $\max _{\bar{D}}|f|, z \in D$.
Proof. (a) Suppose that $|f(z)| \leq|f(a)|, z \in B(a, r) \subset \subset$. By the Cauchy formula we get $|f(a)| \leq \frac{1}{\pi r^{2}} \int_{B(a, r)}|f| d \mathcal{L}^{2} \leq|f(a)|$. Thus $|f|=|f(a)|$ a.e. on $B(a, r)$, which implies that $|f|=|f(a)|$ on $B(a, r)$. By Exercise 1.2.6(c) $f=$ const on $B(a, r)$ and finally, by the identity principle, $f \equiv$ const on $D-$ a contradiction.
(b) We apply (a) to $1 / f$.
(c) Fix a $z_{0} \in D$ and let $\left(D_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ be a sequence of domains such that $z_{0} \in D_{1} \subset D_{k} \subset$ $D_{k+1} \subset \subset D, D=\bigcup_{k=1}^{\infty} D_{k}$. For each $k$ there exists a $w_{k} \in \bar{D}_{k}$ such that $\left|f\left(w_{k}\right)\right|=\max _{\bar{D}_{k}}|f|$. By (a) we get $\left|f\left(z_{0}\right)\right|<\left|f\left(w_{k}\right)\right| \leq\left|f\left(w_{k+1}\right)\right|$. We may assume that $w_{k} \longrightarrow \zeta \in \partial D$. Then $\left|f\left(z_{0}\right)\right|<\limsup _{k \rightarrow+\infty}\left|f\left(w_{k}\right)\right| \leq \limsup _{w \rightarrow \zeta}|f(w)|$.
(d) follows from (c).

Theorem 2.1.9 (Cauchy inequalities). (a) Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(B(a, r)),|f| \leq C$. Then $\left|f^{(n)}(a)\right| \leq$ $\frac{n!}{r^{n}} C, n \in \mathbb{N}$.
(b) Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$. Then for any compact set $K \subset \subset \Omega$ and $0<r<d_{\Omega}(K)$ we get $\left\|f^{(n)}\right\|_{K} \leq \frac{n!}{r^{n}}\|f\|_{K^{(r)}}, n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Proof. (a) For every $0<s<r$ we get

$$
\left|f^{(n)}(a)\right|=\left|\frac{n!}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, s)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta-a)^{n+1}} d \zeta\right| \leq \frac{n!}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{\left|f\left(a+s e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right|}{s^{n}} d \vartheta \leq \frac{n!}{s^{n}} C, \quad n \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

(b) follows from (a).

Corollary 2.1.10 (Weierstrass theorem II). Let $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ and assume that $f_{k} \longrightarrow f_{0}$ locally uniformly in $\Omega$. Then $f_{0} \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ and $f_{k}^{(n)} \longrightarrow f_{0}^{(n)}$ locally uniformly in $\Omega$ for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Definition 2.1.11. For $\Omega \in$ top $\mathbb{C}$ let $L_{h}^{p}(\Omega):=L^{p}(\Omega) \cap \mathcal{O}(\Omega), 1 \leq p \leq+\infty$.

- $\mathcal{H}^{\infty}(\Omega):=L_{h}^{\infty}(\Omega)$ is the space of all bounded holomorphic functions on $\Omega$.
- $L_{h}^{2}(\Omega)$ is a unitary space with scalar product $L_{h}^{2}(\Omega) \times L_{h}^{2}(\Omega) \ni(f, g) \longmapsto \int_{\Omega} f \bar{g} d \mathcal{L}^{2}$.

Theorem 2.1.12. (a) $\|f\|_{K} \leq \frac{1}{\pi r^{2}} \int_{K^{(r)}}|f| d \mathcal{L}^{2}, f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega), 0<r<d_{\Omega}(K), K \subset \subset \Omega$.
2. Basic properties of holomorphic functions
(b) $\|f\|_{K} \leq \frac{1}{\pi r^{2}}\left(\mathcal{L}\left(K^{(r)}\right)\right)^{1 / q}\left(\int_{K^{(r)}}|f|^{p} d \mathcal{L}^{2}\right)^{1 / p}, \quad f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega), 0<r<d_{\Omega}(K), \quad 1<p<+\infty$, where $1 / p+1 / q=1$.
(c) $L_{h}^{p}(\Omega)$ is a Banach $\left.{ }^{3}\right)$ space, $1 \leq p \leq+\infty$.
(d) $L_{h}^{2}(\Omega)$ is a Hilbert $\left(^{4}\right)$ space.

Theorem 2.1.13 (Liouville theorem $\left.{ }^{5}\right)$ ). Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$. Then $f \in \mathcal{P}_{d}(\mathbb{C})$ if and only if for some $R, C>0$ we have $|f(z)| \leq C|z|^{d},|z| \geq R$, or equivalently, $|f(z)| \leq M(1+|z|)^{d}$, $z \in \mathbb{C}$, for an $M>0$.

Proof. It is clear that every polynomial satisfies the inequality (Exercise). Conversely, suppose that the inequality is fulfilled. We know that $f(z)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n} z^{n}, z \in \mathbb{C}$ (cf. Corollary 2.1.6). Using the Cauchy inequalities, for $r \geq R$ and $n>d$ we have

$$
\left|a_{n}\right|=\left|\frac{f^{(n)}(0)}{n!}\right| \leq \frac{C r^{d}}{r^{n}}=C r^{d-n} \underset{r \rightarrow+\infty}{\longrightarrow} 0
$$

Theorem 2.1.14 (Schwarz lemma $\left.{ }^{6}\right)$ ). (a) Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(B(r)),|f| \leq C$, and $f(0)=0$. Then $|f(z)| \leq C|z| / r, z \in \mathbb{D},\left|f^{\prime}(0)\right| \leq C / r$. Moreover, if $\left|f\left(z_{0}\right)\right|=C\left|z_{0}\right| / r$ for a $z_{0} \in B_{*}(r)$ or $\left|f^{\prime}(0)\right|=C / r$, then $f(z)=C e^{i \vartheta_{0}} z / r, z \in B(r)$, for a $\vartheta_{0} \in \mathbb{R}$.
(b) Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(B(r)),|f| \leq C, f(0)=\cdots=f^{(k-1)}(0)=0(k \in \mathbb{N})$. Then $|f(z)| \leq C(|z| / r)^{k}$, $z \in \mathbb{D},\left|f^{(k)}(0)\right| \leq k!C / r^{k}$. Moreover, if $\left|f\left(z_{0}\right)\right|=C\left(\left|z_{0}\right| / r\right)^{k}$ for a $z_{0} \in B_{*}(r)$ or $\left|f^{(k)}(0)\right|=k!C / r^{k}$, then $f(z)=C e^{i \vartheta \vartheta_{0}}(z / r)^{k}, z \in B(r)$, for a $\vartheta_{0} \in \mathbb{R}$.
PROOF. (a) follows from (b).
(b) Let $g(z):=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}\frac{f(z)}{z^{k}}, & z \in B_{*}(r) \\ \frac{f^{(k)}(0)}{k!}, & z=0\end{array}, z \in B(r)\right.$. Obviously, $g \in \mathcal{O}(B(r))$ (ExERCISE).

Moreover, by the maximum principle, we get $|g(z)| \leq \sup _{\zeta \in C(r)} \limsup _{w \rightarrow \zeta}|g(w)| \leq C / r^{k}, z \in$ $B(r)$, which implies the result.

Recall that $h_{a}(z):=\frac{z-a}{1-\bar{a} z}, z \in \mathbb{C} \backslash\{1 / \bar{a}\}$. Observe that $\left(h_{a}\right)^{-1}=h_{-a}$,

$$
h_{a}^{\prime}(z)=\frac{1-\bar{a} z-(z-a)(-\bar{a})}{(1-\bar{a} z)^{2}}=\frac{1-|a|^{2}}{(1-\bar{a} z)^{2}}
$$

In particular, $h_{a}^{\prime}(a)=\frac{1}{1-|a|^{2}}$.
Theorem 2.1.15. $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})=\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbb{D})$.
Proof. Fix a $g \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$. Then $f:=h_{g(0)} \circ g \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$ and $f(0)=0$. Thus it suffices to prove that the set $\operatorname{Aut}_{0}(\mathbb{D}):=\{f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D}): f(0)=0\}$ coincides with the group of rotations. By the Schwarz lemma (applied to $f$ and $f^{-1}$ ) we conclude that $|f(z)|=|z|, z \in \mathbb{D}$. Hence $f$ is a rotation.
${ }^{3}$ ) Stefan Banach (1892-1945).
$\left.{ }^{4}\right)$ David Hilbert (1862-1943).
$\left.{ }^{5}\right)$ Joseph Liouville (1809-1882).

Definition 2.1.16. Set

$$
\boldsymbol{m}\left(z^{\prime}, z^{\prime \prime}\right):=\left|\frac{z^{\prime}-z^{\prime \prime}}{1-z^{\prime} \bar{z}^{\prime \prime}}\right|=\left|h_{z^{\prime \prime}}\left(z^{\prime}\right)\right|, \quad z^{\prime}, z^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}, \quad \gamma(z):=\frac{1}{1-|z|^{2}}=h_{z}^{\prime}(z), \quad z \in \mathbb{D} .
$$

The Schwarz lemma may be easily generalized to the following result.
Theorem 2.1.17 (Schwarz-Pick $\left({ }^{7}\right)$ lemma). Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$. Then:
[Theorem 2.1.17 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
(a) $\boldsymbol{m}\left(f\left(z^{\prime}\right), f\left(z^{\prime \prime}\right)\right) \leq \boldsymbol{m}\left(z^{\prime}, z^{\prime \prime}\right), z^{\prime}, z^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}$.
(b) $\gamma(f(z))\left|f^{\prime}(z)\right| \leq \gamma(z), z \in \mathbb{D}$.
(c) the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$;
(ii) $\boldsymbol{m}\left(f\left(z^{\prime}\right), f\left(z^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)=\boldsymbol{m}\left(z^{\prime}, z^{\prime \prime}\right), z^{\prime}, z^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}$;
(iii) $\boldsymbol{m}\left(f\left(z_{0}^{\prime}\right), f\left(z_{0}^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)=\boldsymbol{m}\left(z_{0}^{\prime}, z_{0}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ for some $z_{0}^{\prime}, z_{0}^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}, z_{0}^{\prime} \neq z_{0}^{\prime \prime}$;
(iv) $\gamma(f(z))\left|f^{\prime}(z)\right|=\gamma(z), z \in \mathbb{D}$;
(v) $\gamma\left(f\left(z_{0}\right)\right)\left|f^{\prime}\left(z_{0}\right)\right|=\gamma\left(z_{0}\right)$ for $a z_{0} \in \mathbb{D}$.

### 2.2. Normal families, Montel theorem, Vitali theorem

Definition 2.2.1. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain. We say that a family $\mathcal{R} \subset \mathcal{O}(D)$ is normal in $D$, if every sequence $\left(f_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{R}$ contains a subsequence $\left(f_{n_{k}}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ such that $f_{n_{k}} \longrightarrow f$ locally uniformly in $D$, where either $f: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ or $f \equiv \infty$. We say that $\mathcal{R} \subset \mathcal{O}(D)$ is locally normal if each point $a \in D$ has a connected neighborhood $U$ such that $\left.\mathcal{R}\right|_{U}$ is normal in $U$.

Lemma 2.2.2. Every locally normal family is normal.
Proof. For any $a \in D$ let $U_{a} \subset D$ be a disc centered at $a$ such that $\left.\mathcal{R}\right|_{U_{a}}$ is normal. By the Lindelöf theorem there exists a sequence $\left(a_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset D$ such that $D=\bigcup_{k=1}^{\infty} U_{a_{k}}$. We fix an arbitrary sequence $\left(f_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}=\left(f_{0, n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{R}$. For $k \in \mathbb{N}$ let $\left(f_{k, n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ be a subsequence of $\left(f_{k-1, n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ such that $f_{k, n} \longrightarrow \widehat{f}_{k}$ locally uniformly on $U_{a_{k}}$. The diagonal method of selection gives a subsequence $\left(f_{n_{\ell}}\right)_{\ell=1}^{\infty}$ such $f_{n_{\ell}} \longrightarrow \widehat{f}_{k}$ locally uniformly on $U_{a_{k}}$ for every $k$. Since $D$ is a domain, we easily exclude the situation where $\widehat{f}_{k^{\prime}}\left(U_{a_{k^{\prime}}}\right) \subset \mathbb{C}$ but $\widehat{f}_{k^{\prime \prime}} \equiv \infty$ for some $k^{\prime}, k^{\prime \prime}$ (Exercise).

Theorem 2.2.3 (Montel $\left.{ }^{8}\right)$ theorem). Let $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ be locally bounded. Then there exists a locally uniformly convergent subsequence $\left(f_{k_{n}}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$.

Consequently, for every domain $D \subset \mathbb{C}$, every locally bounded family $\mathcal{R} \subset \mathcal{O}(D)$ is normal.
${ }^{7}$ ) Georg Alexander Pick (1859-1942).
${ }^{8}$ ) Paul Montel (1876-1975).
2. Basic properties of holomorphic functions

PROOF. First observe that the sequence $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is equicontinuous. Indeed, if $B(a, 2 r) \subset \subset \Omega$ and $\left|f_{k}(\zeta)\right| \leq C, \zeta \in C(a, 2 r), k \in \mathbb{N}$, then for $z \in B(a, r)$ we have:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|f_{k}(z)-f_{k}(a)\right|=\left|\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, 2 r)} f_{k}(\zeta)\left(\frac{1}{\zeta-z}-\frac{1}{\zeta-a}\right) d \zeta\right|=\left|\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, 2 r)} f_{k}(\zeta) \frac{z-a}{(\zeta-z)(\zeta-a)} d \zeta\right| \\
& \quad \leq \frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} C \frac{|z-a|}{\left|a+2 r e^{i \vartheta}-z\right| 2 r} 2 r d \vartheta \leq \frac{C}{2 \pi}|z-a| \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{1}{\left|a+2 r e^{i \vartheta}-z\right|} d \vartheta \leq \frac{C}{r}|z-a| .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now we can argue as the Arzela-Ascoli $\left({ }^{9}\right)\left({ }^{10}\right)$ theorem. $\left({ }^{11}\right)$
Let $A \subset \Omega$ be an arbitrary countable dense set. Using the diagonal method of selection we get a subsequence $\left(f_{k_{n}}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ that is pointwise convergent on $A$. Using the equicontinuity we conclude that this subsequence is locally uniformly convergent. Indeed, let $B(a, r) \subset \subset$ for an $a \in A$ and let $\varepsilon>0$. Then there exists a $0<\delta \leq r$ such that $\left|f_{k_{n}}(z)-f_{k_{n}}(a)\right| \leq \varepsilon$ for all $z \in B(a, \delta)$ and $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Moreover, there exists an $n_{0}$ such that for $n, m \geq n_{0}$ we obtain $\left|f_{k_{n}}(a)-f_{k_{m}}(a)\right| \leq \varepsilon$. Then for $z \in B(a, \delta)$ and $n, m \geq n_{0}$ we get

$$
\left|f_{k_{n}}(z)-f_{k_{m}}(z)\right| \leq\left|f_{k_{n}}(z)-f_{k_{n}}(a)\right|+\left|f_{k_{n}}(a)-f_{k_{m}}(a)\right|+\left|f_{k_{m}}(a)-f_{k_{m}}(z)\right| \leq 3 \varepsilon
$$

The Montel theorem can be essentially strengthened.
Theorem* 2.2.5 (Montel theorem II). For any domain $D \subset \mathbb{C}$, every family $\mathcal{R} \subset \mathcal{O}(D)$ such that there exist $w_{1}, w_{2} \in \mathbb{C}, w_{1} \neq w_{2}$, with $w_{1}, w_{2} \notin f(D), f \in \mathcal{R}$, is normal.

Theorem 2.2.6 (Vitali $\left({ }^{12}\right)$ theorem). Let $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{O}(D)$ be locally bounded and pointwise convergent on a set $A \subset D$ that has an accumulation point in $D$. Then $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ converges locally uniformly in $D$.

Proof. Suppose that for an $a \in D$ we have two subsequences $\left(f_{k_{n}}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ and $\left(f_{s_{n}}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ such that $\lim _{n \rightarrow+\infty} f_{k_{n}}(a) \neq \lim _{n \rightarrow+\infty} f_{s_{n}}(a)$. By the Montel theorem we may assume that $f_{k_{n}} \longrightarrow p$, $f_{s_{n}} \longrightarrow q$ locally uniformly $D$, where $p, q \in \mathcal{O}(D)$. We know that $p=q$ on $A$. Hence, by the identity principle, $p \equiv q$. In particular, $p(a)=q(a)$. Thus the sequence $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is pointwise convergent on $D$ to a function $f$.

Suppose that $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is not locally uniformly convergent to $f$. Then there exist a compact $K \subset D$ and an $\varepsilon_{0}>0$ such that $\forall_{s \in \mathbb{N}} \exists_{n_{s} \geq s}:\left\|f_{n_{s}}-f\right\|_{K} \geq \varepsilon_{0}$. By the Montel theorem there exists a subsequence $\left(f_{n_{s_{t}}}\right)_{t=1}^{\infty}$ such that $f_{n_{s_{t}}} \longrightarrow f$ locally uniformly. In particular, $\forall_{\varepsilon>0} \exists_{t_{0} \in \mathbb{N}}: \forall_{t \geq t_{0}}:\left\|f_{n_{s_{t}}}-f\right\|_{K} \leq \varepsilon-$ a contradiction.
$\left({ }^{9}\right)$ Cesare Arzelá (1847-1912).
$\binom{10}{11}$ Giulio Ascoli (1843-1896).
Theorem 2.2.4 (Arzela-Ascoli theorem). Let $\left(g_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{C}(\Omega, \mathbb{C})$. Assume that the sequence $\left(g_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is locally bounded and equicontinuous. Then there exists a subsequence $\left(g_{n_{k}}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ such that $\left(g_{n_{k}}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ converges locally uniformly in $\Omega$.
$\left({ }^{12}\right)$ Giuseppe Vitali (1875-1932).
2.3. Complex derivatives vs. holomorphicity

### 2.3. Complex derivatives vs. holomorphicity

Lemma 2.3.1. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $f=u+i v: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be continuous. Then the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) for any $a, b \in D$, the integral $\int_{a}^{b} f(z) d z:=\int_{\gamma} f(z) d z$ is independent of the path $\gamma$ joining $a$ and $b$ in $D$;
(ii) $f$ has a primitive function, i.e. there exists a function $F: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ such that $F^{\prime}(z)=$ $f(z), z \in D$.
PROOF. (ii) $\Longrightarrow(\mathrm{i}): \int_{\gamma} f(z) d z=\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} F^{\prime}(\gamma(t)) \gamma^{\prime}(t) d t=\int_{\alpha}^{\beta}(F \circ \gamma)^{\prime}(t) d t=F(\gamma(\beta))-F(\gamma(\alpha))$.
(i) $\Longrightarrow($ ii $)$ :The integral $\int_{\gamma} f(z) d z=\int_{\gamma} u d x-v d y+i \int_{\gamma} v d x+u d y$ is independent of the path if and only if each of the integrals $\int_{\gamma} u d x-v d y, \int_{\gamma} v d x+u d y$ is independent. Then there exist functions $\varphi, \psi \in \mathcal{C}^{1}(D, \mathbb{R})$ such that $\frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial x}=u, \frac{\partial \varphi}{\partial y}=-v, \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x}=v, \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial y}=u$. Let $F:=\varphi+i \psi$. Then $F$ is $\mathcal{C}^{1}$ satisfies the Cauchy-Riemann equations and $F^{\prime}=\varphi_{x}^{\prime}+i \psi_{x}^{\prime}=u+i v=f$.
Theorem 2.3.2 (Characterization of holomorphic functions). Let $\Omega \in \operatorname{top} \mathbb{C}$ and $f: \Omega \longrightarrow$ $\mathbb{C}$. Then the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $f^{\prime}(z)$ exists for each $z \in \Omega$;
(ii) $f_{\mathbb{R}}^{\prime}(z)$ exists for each $z \in \Omega$ and $\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}}(z)=0, z \in \Omega$;
(iii) $f \in \mathcal{C}\left(\Omega, \mathbb{C}\right.$ ) and $\int_{\partial T} f(z) d z=0$ for each triangle $T \subset \subset \Omega$ (the equivalence (i) $\Longleftrightarrow$ (iii) is called Morera $\left({ }^{13}\right)$ theorem);
(iv) $f \in \mathcal{C}(\Omega, \mathbb{C})$ and for each starlike domain $G \subset \Omega$ there exists an $F: G \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ such that $F^{\prime}=f$ in $G ;$
(v) $f \in \mathcal{C}(\Omega, \mathbb{C})$ and for each disc $B(a, r) \subset \subset \Omega$ we get

$$
f(z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{z-\zeta} d \zeta, \quad z \in B(a, r)
$$

(vi) for each $a \in \Omega$ the function has all complex derivatives $f^{(n)}(a), n \in \mathbb{N}$, and

$$
f(z)=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(n)}(a)}{n!}(z-a)^{n}, \quad|z-a|<\operatorname{dist}(a, \partial \Omega)
$$

(vii) $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$.

Proof. We need a few auxiliary results.
Theorem 2.3.3 (Cauchy-Goursat ( ${ }^{14}$ ) theorem). Let If $f: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is such that $f^{\prime}(z)$ exists for each $z \in \Omega$, then $\int_{\partial T} f(z) d z=0$ for every triangle $T=\operatorname{conv}\{a, b, c\} \quad(\partial T:=[a, b, c, a])$.

[^1]2. Basic properties of holomorphic functions

Proof. We may assume that $T_{0}:=T$ is non-degenerated. Using points $p:=\frac{1}{2}(a+b)$, $q=\frac{1}{2}(b+c)$, and $r:=\frac{1}{2}(c+a)$, we divide $T_{0}$ into four triangles $T_{0,1}=\operatorname{conv}\{a, p, r\}$, $T_{0,2}:=\operatorname{conv}\{p, b, q\}, T_{0,3}:=\operatorname{conv}\{q, c, r\}$, and $T_{0,4}:=\operatorname{conv}\{p, q, r\}$. Then

$$
\int_{\partial T_{0}} f(z) d z=\sum_{j=1}^{4} \int_{\partial T_{0, j}} f(z) d z
$$

Let $T_{1} \in\left\{T_{0,1}, \ldots, T_{0,4}\right\}$ be such that $\left|\int_{\partial T_{1}} f(z) d z\right|=\max \left\{\left|\int_{\partial T_{0, j}} f(z) d z\right|: j=1,2,3,4\right\}$. Obviously,

$$
\left|\int_{\partial T_{0}} f(z) d z\right| \leq 4\left|\int_{\partial T_{1}} f(z) d z\right| .
$$

We repeat the above procedure and we get a sequence $\left(T_{j}\right)_{j=1}^{\infty}$ of triangles such that for all $j \in \mathbb{N}$ :

- $T_{j+1} \subset T_{j}$,
- $\ell\left(\partial T_{j}\right)=\frac{1}{2^{j}} \ell\left(\partial T_{0}\right)$,
- $\left|\int_{\partial T_{0}} f(z) d z\right| \leq 4^{j}\left|\int_{\partial T_{j}} f(z) d z\right|$.

Let $\{a\}:=\bigcap_{j=1}^{\infty} T_{j}$. We have $f(z)=f(a)+f^{\prime}(a)(z-a)+\alpha(z)(z-a)$, where $\alpha(z) \longrightarrow 0$ when $z \longrightarrow a$. The function $z \longmapsto f(a)+f^{\prime}(a)(z-a)$ has obviously a primitive. Thus, we finally get

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\int_{\partial T_{0}} f(z) d z\right| \leq 4^{j}\left|\int_{\partial T_{j}}\left(f(a)+f^{\prime}(a)(z-a)+\alpha(z)(z-a)\right) d z\right|=4^{j}\left|\int_{\partial T_{j}} \alpha(z)(z-a) d z\right| \\
& \leq 4^{j} \ell\left(\partial T_{j}\right) \max \left\{|\alpha(z)(z-a)|: z \in \partial T_{j}\right\} \leq 4^{j} \ell^{2}\left(\partial T_{j}\right)\|\alpha\|_{\partial T_{j}}=\ell^{2}\left(\partial T_{0}\right)\|\alpha\|_{\partial T_{j}} \underset{j \rightarrow+\infty}{\longrightarrow} 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Theorem 2.3.4 (Cauchy integral formula). Let $h: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be such that $h^{\prime}(z)$ exists for any $z \in \Omega$ and let $B(c, r) \subset \subset \Omega$. Then $h(a)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(c, r)} \frac{h(z)}{z-a} d z, a \in B(c, r)$.

PROOF. Fix an $a$ and let $g(z):=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}\frac{h(z)-h(a)}{z-a}, & \text { if } z \in \Omega \backslash\{a\} . \text { It clear that } g \text { is continuous } \\ h^{\prime}(a), & \text { if } z=a\end{array}\right.$. on $\Omega$ and $g^{\prime}(z)$ exists for $z \in \Omega \backslash\{a\}$. By the Cauchy-Goursat theorem we get $\int_{\partial T} g(z) d z=0$ for any triangle $T \subset \Omega \backslash\{a\}$. Since $g$ is continuous, using an approximation, we see that $\int_{\partial T} g(z) d z=0$ for any triangle $T \subset \Omega$. Consequently, $g$ has a primitive in any starlike domain
2.3. Complex derivatives vs. holomorphicity
$G \subset \Omega$. Hence,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0=\int_{C(c, r)} g(z) d z=\int_{C(c, r)} \frac{h(z)-h(a)}{z-a} d z \text { and finally } \\
& \frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(c, r)} \frac{h(z)}{z-a} d z=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(c, r)} \frac{h(a)}{z-a} d z=h(a) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The main proof will be divided into several steps.
It clear that (i) $\Longleftrightarrow$ (ii) and (vi) $\Longleftrightarrow$ (vii) $\Longrightarrow$ (i).
(v) $\Longleftrightarrow$ (vii): Use the Cauchy formula (Theorem 2.3.4) and the production lemma.
(i) $\Longrightarrow$ (iii) follows from the Cauchy-Goursat theorem (Theorem 2.3.3.
(iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iv): Suppose that $G$ is starlike with respect to a $c \in G$. Put $F(z):=\int_{[c, z]} f(\zeta) d \zeta$, $z \in G$. Fix an $a \in G$. Then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\frac{F(a+h)-F(a)}{h}-f(a)\right|=\left|\frac{1}{h}\left(\int_{[c, a+h]} f(z) d z-\int_{[c, a]} f(z) d z-\int_{[a, a+h]} f(a) d z\right)\right| \\
& =\left|\frac{1}{h} \int_{[a, a+h]}(f(z)-f(a)) d z\right| \leq \max \{|f(z)-f(a)|: z \in[a, a+h]\} \underset{h \rightarrow 0}{\longrightarrow} 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

(iv) $\Longrightarrow(\mathrm{v})$ : We apply Theorem 2.3.4 to the function $F$. Using the production lemma we conclude that $F \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ and hence $f=F^{\prime} \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$.

Theorem 2.3.5. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a starlike domain with respect to a point $a \in D$ and let $f: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}_{*}$ be holomorphic. Then $f$ has of its logarithm $n D$. (cf. Theorem 2.3.12).

Proof. Put $h(z):=\int_{a}^{z} \frac{f^{\prime}(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)} d \zeta+\log f(a), z \in D$. We know that $h^{\prime}=f^{\prime} / f$ in $D$, and so $\left(f e^{-h}\right)^{\prime}=f^{\prime} e^{-h}-f e^{-h} h^{\prime} \equiv 0$. Thus $f e^{-h}=\mathrm{const}=f(a) e^{-h(a)}=f(a) e^{-\log f(a)}=1$, i.e. $e^{h} \equiv f$.

Remark 2.3.6. If $f$ has a branch of its logarithm in $D$, then $f$ has a branch of $p$-th root in $D$ for every $p \in \mathbb{N}$. Indeed, let $g$ be a branch of logarithm of $f$. Then $f=e^{g}=\left(e^{g / p}\right)^{p}$.

Definition 2.3.7. Let $C \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a circle (proper or not). Then we denote by $S_{C}: \mathbb{C} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ the symmetry with respect to $C$ (i.e. for each $z \in \mathbb{C}$ the points $z$ and $S_{C}(z)$ are symmetric with respect to $C$ ).

Theorem 2.3.8 (Riemann-Schwarz symmetry principle). Let $C_{1}, C_{2} \subset \mathbb{C}$ be circles and let $D \subset \operatorname{int} C_{1}$ be a domain (if $C_{j}$ is a line then $\operatorname{int} C_{j}$ is one of the half-planes of $\mathbb{C} \backslash C_{j}$ ). Assume that $(\partial D) \cap C_{1}$ contains an open arc $L \neq \varnothing$. Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(D) \cap \mathcal{C}(D \cup L)$ be such that $f(L) \subset C_{2}$ and let $\widetilde{f}(z):=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}f(z), & \text { if } z \in D \cup L \\ S_{C_{2}}\left(f\left(S_{C_{1}}(z)\right)\right), & \text { if } S_{C_{1}}(z) \in D .\end{array}\right.$ Then $f \in \mathcal{O}\left(D \cup L \cup S_{C_{1}}(D)\right)$.
2. Basic properties of holomorphic functions

In particular, if $C_{1}=C_{2}=\mathbb{R}$, then $\widetilde{f}(z):=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}f(z), & \text { if } z \in D \cup L \\ \overline{f(\bar{z}),} & \text { if } \bar{z} \in D\end{array}\right.$.
Proof. Using suitable homographies we reduce the problem to the case where $C_{1}=C_{2}=\mathbb{R}$. Now, it remains to apply the Morera theorem.

Corollary 2.3.9. [Corollary $2.3 .9 \longrightarrow$ Exer . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . ] Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain such $L_{1} \subset \partial D$, where $L_{1}$ is an open analytic arc, i.e. $L_{1}=\gamma_{1}((0,1))$, $\gamma_{1}:(0,1) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is analytic, injective, and $\gamma_{1}^{\prime}(t) \neq 0, t \in(0,1)$. Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(D) \cap \mathcal{C}\left(D \cup L_{1}\right)$ be such that $f\left(L_{1}\right) \subset L_{2}$, where $L_{2}$ is an open analytic arc, $L_{2}=\gamma_{2}((0,1))$. Then $f$ extends holomorphically throught $L_{1}$, i.e. there exist a domain $\widetilde{D} \supset D \cup L_{1}$ and $\widetilde{f} \in \mathcal{O}(\widetilde{D})$ such that $\widetilde{f}=f$ on $D \cup L_{1}$.

Theorem 2.3.10. Let $f: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be holomorphic, let $a, b \in D$, and let $\gamma_{0}, \gamma_{1}:[0,1] \longrightarrow D$ be paths joining a and $b$, that are homotopic in $D$. Then $\int_{\gamma_{0}} f(z) d z=\int_{\gamma_{1}} f(z) d z$.
Proof. Let $H:[0,1] \times[0,1] \longrightarrow D$ be a homotopy joining $\gamma_{0}$ and $\gamma_{1}$. i.e. $H$ is continuous, $H(0, \cdot)=\gamma_{0}, H(1, \cdot)=\gamma_{1}, H(s, 0)=a, H(s, 1)=b, s \in[0,1]$. Note that we do not assume that $H(s, \cdot)$ is a path. Since $H$ is uniformly continuous, we find a $\delta>0$ such that if $\left|s^{\prime}-s^{\prime \prime}\right| \leq \delta$ and $\left|t^{\prime}-t^{\prime \prime}\right| \leq \delta$, then $\left|H\left(s^{\prime}, t^{\prime}\right)-H\left(s^{\prime \prime}, t^{\prime \prime}\right)\right|<r:=\operatorname{dist}(H([0,1] \times[0,1]), \partial D)$. Fix an $n \geq 1 / \delta$ and let $s_{j}=t_{j}:=j / n, j=0, \ldots, n, a_{j, k}=H\left(s_{j}, t_{k}\right), \sigma_{j}:=\left[a_{j, 0}, \ldots, a_{j n}\right]$. Observe that $G_{j, k}:=B\left(a_{j, k}, r\right) \subset D, G_{j, k}$ is a starlike domain and $H(s, t) \in G_{j, k}$ for $\left|s-s_{j}\right| \leq \delta$, $\left|t-t_{k}\right| \leq \delta, j, k=1, \ldots, n$. Hence $\int_{\gamma_{0} \mid\left[t_{k-1}, t_{k}\right]} f(z) d z=\int_{\left[a_{0, k-1}, a_{0, k}\right]} f(z) d z, k=1, \ldots, n$ (cf. Theorem 2.3.12). Consequently, $\int_{\gamma_{0}} f(z) d z=\int_{\sigma_{0}} f(z) d z$. Analogously, $\int_{\gamma_{1}} f(z) d z=$ $\int_{\sigma_{n}} f(z) d z$. It remains to show that $\int_{\sigma_{j-1}} f(z) d z=\int_{\sigma_{j}} f(z) d z, j=1, \ldots, n$. Put $\rho_{j, k}:=$ $\left[a_{j-1, k-1}, a_{j-1, k}, a_{j, k}, a_{j, k-1}, a_{j-1, k-1}\right]$. We know that $\int_{\rho_{j, k}} f(z) d z=0, j, k=1, \ldots, n$.


Adding the above integrals with $k=1, \ldots, n$ we get the formula.
Consequently, we get
Theorem 2.3.11 (Cauchy-Goursat theorem). Let $D$ be simply connected and let $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$. Then $\int_{\gamma} f(z) d z$ depends only on the end-points of $\gamma$.
Theorem 2.3.12. Let $D$ be simply connected and let $f \in \mathcal{O}\left(D, \mathbb{C}_{*}\right)$. Then $f$ has a branch of its logarithm in $D$.

Proof. Fix an $a \in D$ and define $h(z):=\int_{a}^{z} \frac{f^{\prime}(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)} d \zeta+\log f(a), z \in D$ (cf. Theorem 5.4.5). We have $\left(f e^{-h}\right)^{\prime}=f^{\prime} e^{-h}-f e^{-h} h^{\prime} \equiv 0$. This means that $f e^{-h}=$ const $=f(a) e^{-h(a)}=$ $f(a) e^{-\log f(a)}=1$, so $e^{h} \equiv f$. Thus $h$ is a branch of the logarithm of $f$.

### 2.4. Complex one-dimensional manifolds

Exercise 2.4.1. (1) We say that a Hausdorff topological space $M$ is a complex one-dimensional manifold $(M \in \mathrm{CODM})$, if $M$ has an atlas, i.e. a family of pairs $\mathcal{A}=\left(U_{\alpha}, \varphi_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$ such that for all $\alpha \in A$ :

- $U_{\alpha} \in \operatorname{top} M$,
- $\varphi_{\alpha}: U_{\alpha} \longrightarrow \varphi_{\alpha}\left(U_{\alpha}\right) \subset \mathbb{C}$ is homeomorphic,
- $\varphi_{\alpha}\left(U_{\alpha}\right) \in \operatorname{top} \mathbb{C}$, and
- $\bigcup_{\alpha \in A} U_{\alpha}=M$,
- $\varphi_{\beta} \circ \varphi_{\alpha}^{-1} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\varphi_{\alpha}\left(U_{\alpha} \cap U_{\beta}\right)\right)$ for all $\alpha, \beta \in A$.

Each such a pair $\left(U_{\alpha}, \varphi_{\alpha}\right) \in \mathcal{A}$ is called a map.
(2) Connected CODMs are called Riemann surfaces.
(3) If $N \in \operatorname{top} \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$, then $N \in \mathrm{CODM}$. In particular, $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \in \mathrm{CODM}$.
(4) If $M \in \mathrm{CODM}$ and $M^{\prime} \in \operatorname{top} M$, then $M^{\prime} \in \mathrm{CODM}$.
(5) We say that a map $(U, \psi)$ is consistent with the atlas $\mathcal{A}=\left(U_{\alpha}, \varphi_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$ if $\mathcal{A} \cup\{(U, \psi)\}$ is an atlas.
(6) We say that atlases $\mathcal{A}=\left(U_{\alpha}, \varphi_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}, \mathcal{B}=\left(V_{\beta}, \psi_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in B}$ are equivalent if $\mathcal{A} \cup \mathcal{B}$ is an atlas.
(7) If $M$ is a Lindelöf space, then for each atlas $\mathcal{A}$ there exists an equivalent atlas $\mathcal{B}=$ $\left(V_{\beta}, \psi_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in B}$ such that $B$ is countable.
(8) An atlas $\left(U_{\alpha}, \varphi_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$ is called maximal, if each map that is consistent with $\mathcal{A}$ belongs to $\mathcal{A}$.
(9) Each atlas is equivalent to an atlas contained in the maximal atlas. In fact, each atlas is contained in the unique maximal atlas.
(10) Let $M \in \mathrm{CODM}$ with an atlas $\mathcal{A}=\left(U_{\alpha}, \varphi_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$. We say that a mapping $f: M \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is holomorphic $(f \in \mathcal{O}(M))$ if $f \circ \varphi_{\alpha}^{-1} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\varphi_{\alpha}\left(U_{\alpha}\right)\right)$ for arbitrary $\alpha \in A$. If $M \in \operatorname{top} \mathbb{C}$, then the defintion coincides with the standard definition.
(11) Let $N \in \mathrm{CODM}$ with an atlas $\left(V_{\beta}, \psi_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in B}$. We say that a continuous mapping $f: M \longrightarrow$ $N$ is holomorphic $(f \in \mathcal{O}(M, N))$, if $\psi_{\beta} \circ f \circ \varphi_{\alpha}^{-1} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\varphi_{\alpha}\left(U_{\alpha} \cap f^{-1}\left(V_{\beta}\right)\right)\right), \quad(\alpha, \beta) \in A \times B$. In the case $N=\mathbb{C}$ the definitions coincide.
(12) Is the assumption " $f$ continuous" necessary?
(13) If $f: M \longrightarrow N$ is holomorphic with respect to $\left(U_{\alpha}, \varphi_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$ and $\left(V_{\beta}, \psi_{\beta}\right)_{\beta \in B}$, then it is holomorphic with respect to the maximal atlases.
(14) The Weierstrass theorem holds for $\mathcal{O}(M)$.
(15) If $M$ is connected, then the identity principle holds on $M$ : if $f, g \in \mathcal{O}(M, N)$ are such that the set $A:=\{x \in M: f(x)=g(x)\}$ has an accumulation point in $M$, then $f \equiv g$.
(16) If $M$ is connected, then the maximum principle holds on $M$.
(17) If $M$ is compact and connected, then $\mathcal{O}(M) \simeq \mathbb{C}$. For example, $\mathcal{O}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}}) \simeq \mathbb{C}$.
(18) If $M$ is connected and separable, then the Montel and Vitali theorem hold on $M$.
2. Basic properties of holomorphic functions

### 2.5. Hyperbolic geometry of the unit disc

(1) Recall that $\boldsymbol{m}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right):=\left|\frac{\lambda^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime \prime}}{1-\lambda^{\prime} \lambda^{\prime \prime}}\right|, \quad \lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}, \quad \gamma(\lambda):=\frac{1}{1-|\lambda|^{2}}, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{D}$.

The function $\boldsymbol{m}$ may be extended to $(\mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{C}) \backslash\left\{\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right): \lambda^{\prime} \lambda^{\prime \prime}=1\right\}$.
(2) (Schwarz-Pick lemma). Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$. Then:
(a) $\boldsymbol{m}\left(f\left(\lambda^{\prime}\right), f\left(\lambda^{\prime \prime}\right)\right) \leq \boldsymbol{m}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right), \lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}$.
(b) $\gamma(f(\lambda))\left|f^{\prime}(\lambda)\right| \leq \gamma(\lambda), \lambda \in \mathbb{D}$.
(c) The following statements are equivalent:
(i) $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$;
(ii) $\boldsymbol{m}\left(f\left(\lambda^{\prime}\right), f\left(\lambda^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)=\boldsymbol{m}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right), \lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}$;
(iii) $\boldsymbol{m}\left(f\left(\lambda_{0}^{\prime}\right), f\left(\lambda_{0}^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)=\boldsymbol{m}\left(\lambda_{0}^{\prime}, \lambda_{0}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ for some $\lambda_{0}^{\prime}, \lambda_{0}^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}$ with $\lambda_{0}^{\prime} \neq \lambda_{0}^{\prime \prime}$;
(iv) $\gamma(f(\lambda))\left|f^{\prime}(\lambda)\right|=\gamma(\lambda), \lambda \in \mathbb{D}$;
(v) $\gamma\left(f\left(\lambda_{0}\right)\right)\left|f^{\prime}\left(\lambda_{0}\right)\right|=\gamma\left(\lambda_{0}\right)$ for some $\lambda_{0} \in \mathbb{D}$.

Any holomorphic function $f: \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ is an $\boldsymbol{m}$ - and a $\gamma$-contraction. The only holomorphic $\boldsymbol{m}$ - or $\boldsymbol{\gamma}$-isometries are the automorphisms of $\mathbb{D}$.
(3) Let $\varphi \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$ and let $\varphi(z)=\sum_{s=0}^{\infty} a_{s} z^{s}$ be its power series expansion. Then $\left|a_{k}\right| \leq$ $1-\left|a_{0}\right|^{2}, k \in \mathbb{N}$.

Fix a $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and put $\omega_{s}:=e^{\frac{2 \pi i}{k} s}, s=1, \ldots, k$. Recall that $\sum_{s=1}^{k} \omega_{s}^{m}=0,1 \leq m<k$. Put $\widetilde{\varphi}(z):=\frac{1}{k} \sum_{s=1}^{k} \varphi\left(\omega_{s} z\right), z \in \mathbb{D}$. Obviously, $\widetilde{\varphi} \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$ and its power series expansion is given by $\widetilde{\varphi}(z)=a_{0}+a_{k} z^{k}+a_{2 k} z^{2 k}+\ldots, \quad z \in \mathbb{D}$. Set $g:=\frac{\widetilde{\varphi}-a_{0}}{1-\bar{a}_{0} \tilde{\varphi}}$. Then $g \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$ and its power series expansion is given by $g(z)=b_{k} z^{k}+\ldots$ with $b_{k}=\frac{a_{k}}{1-\left|a_{0}\right|^{2}}$. Using the Cauchy inequality for the coefficient $b_{k}$ gives finally the inequality.
(4) (Higher order Schwarz-Pick lemma). Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$ and $k \in \mathbb{N}$. Then

$$
\frac{\left|f^{(k)}(\lambda)\right|}{1-|f(\lambda)|^{2}} \leq k!(1+|\lambda|)^{k-1} \frac{1}{\left(1-|\lambda|^{2}\right)^{k}}, \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{D}
$$

Fix a $\lambda \in \mathbb{D}$ and put $\varphi_{\lambda}(z):=f\left(\frac{z+\lambda}{1+\bar{\lambda} z}\right)=\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} c_{j}(\lambda) z^{j}, z \in \mathbb{D}$. Then $f(z)=\varphi_{\lambda}\left(\frac{z-\lambda}{1-\bar{\lambda} z}\right)=$ $\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} c_{j}(\lambda)\left(\frac{z-\lambda}{1-\overline{\lambda z}}\right)^{j}, z \in \mathbb{D}$. Taking the $k$-th derivative of $f$ at the point $\lambda$ we get $f^{(k)}(\lambda)=$ $\sum_{j=1}^{k} c_{j}(\lambda) \frac{\lambda^{k-j}}{\left(1-|\lambda|^{2}\right)^{k}} \frac{k!(k-1)!}{(k-j)!(j-1)!}$. Recall that $c_{0}(\lambda)=f(\lambda)$ and $\left|c_{s}(\lambda)\right| \leq 1-\left|c_{0}(\lambda)\right|^{2}=1-$ $|f(\lambda)|^{2}$ if $s \in \mathbb{N}$. Hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|f^{(k)}(\lambda)\right| \leq \frac{k!\left(1-|f(\lambda)|^{2}\right)}{\left(1-|\lambda|^{2}\right)^{k}} \sum_{s=1}^{k} \frac{(k-1)!}{(k-s)!(s-1)!}|\lambda|^{k-s} \\
& \quad=k!\frac{1-|f(\lambda)|^{2}}{\left(1-|\lambda|^{2}\right)^{k}} \sum_{m=0}^{k-1} \frac{(k-1)!}{m!(k-m-1)!}|\lambda|^{m}=k!\frac{1-|f(\lambda)|^{2}}{\left(1-|\lambda|^{2}\right)^{k}}(1+|\lambda|)^{k-1}
\end{aligned}
$$

(5) $\boldsymbol{m} \in \mathcal{C}^{\infty}((\mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{D}) \backslash\{(\lambda, \lambda): \lambda \in \mathbb{D}\}), \boldsymbol{m}^{2} \in \mathcal{C}^{\infty}(\mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{D}), \gamma \in \mathcal{C}^{\infty}(\mathbb{D})$.
(6) For any $a \in \mathbb{D}, \boldsymbol{m}(\cdot, a)=\left|\boldsymbol{h}_{a}\right|$. In particular, $\boldsymbol{m}(\cdot, a)=1$ on $\mathbb{T}$ and $\log \boldsymbol{m}(\cdot, a)$ is harmonic in $\mathbb{D} \backslash\{a\}$. Since $\boldsymbol{m}$ is symmetric, the same is true for $\boldsymbol{m}(a, \cdot)$.
(7) $\lim _{\substack{\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \rightarrow a \\ \lambda^{\prime} \neq \lambda^{\prime \prime}}} \frac{m\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right)}{\left|\lambda^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime \prime}\right|}=\gamma(a), a \in \mathbb{D}$.
(8) If $u:=\boldsymbol{m}^{2}(a, \cdot)$, then $\gamma^{2}(a)=\frac{1}{4}(\Delta u)(a)$.
(9) For any $a, b, c \in \mathbb{D}, a \neq b \neq c \neq a$, we have $\boldsymbol{m}(a, b)<\boldsymbol{m}(a, c)+\boldsymbol{m}(c, b)$. In particular, $\boldsymbol{m}: \mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow[0,1)$ is a distance. It is called the Möbius distance.

Indeed, observe that for any $a, b \in \mathbb{D}, a \neq b$, there exists a unique automorphism $h=\boldsymbol{h}_{a, b} \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$ such that $h(a)=0$ and $h(b) \in(0,1)$. The function $\boldsymbol{m}$ is invariant under $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$, and therefore we may assume that $a=0, b \in(0,1)$. Then the inequality reduces to $b<|c|+\left|\frac{c-b}{1-c b}\right|, c \in \mathbb{D} \backslash\{0, b\}$.
(10) Since $\boldsymbol{m}$ is invariant under $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D}), B_{\boldsymbol{m}}(a, r)=\boldsymbol{h}_{-a}(B(r)), a \in \mathbb{D}, 0<r<1$, where $B_{\boldsymbol{m}}$ stands for the $\boldsymbol{m}$-ball. In particular:

- the topology generated by $\boldsymbol{m}$ coincides with the Euclidean topology of $\mathbb{D}$,
- the space $(\mathbb{D}, \boldsymbol{m})$ is complete.
(11) The strict triangle inequality says that the $\boldsymbol{m}$-segment

$$
[a, b]_{\boldsymbol{m}}:=\{\lambda \in \mathbb{D}: \boldsymbol{m}(a, \lambda)+\boldsymbol{m}(\lambda, b)=\boldsymbol{m}(a, b)\}
$$

consists only of the ends. Thus, from the geometric point of view, the space $(\mathbb{D}, \boldsymbol{m})$ is trivial.
(12) Let $\alpha:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ be a path. We define its $\gamma$-length by the formula $L_{\gamma}(\alpha):=$ $\int_{0}^{1} \gamma(\alpha(t))\left|\alpha^{\prime}(t)\right| d t$.
(13) For any $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$ we have $L_{\gamma}(f \circ \alpha) \leq L_{\gamma}(\alpha)$. In particular, the $\boldsymbol{\gamma}$-length is invariant under $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$.
(14) Define $\mathbb{P}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right):=\inf \left\{L_{\gamma}(\alpha): \alpha:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}, \alpha\right.$ is a path, $\left.\lambda^{\prime}=\alpha(0), \lambda^{\prime \prime}=\alpha(1)\right\}$, $\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}$.
(15) $\mathbb{P}: \mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$is a pseudodistance dominating the Euclidean distance; for any holomorphic function $f: \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ we have $\mathbb{P}\left(f\left(\lambda^{\prime}\right), f\left(\lambda^{\prime \prime}\right)\right) \leq \mathbb{P}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right), \lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}$. In particular, $\mathbb{P}$ is invariant under $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$.
(16) For $0<s<1$ let $\alpha_{s}(t):=t s, 0 \leq t \leq 1$, i.e. $\alpha_{s}$ denotes the interval [ $\left.0, s\right]$ regarded as a curve. For $a, b \in \mathbb{D}, a \neq b$, let $\alpha_{a, b}:=h_{a}^{-1} \circ \alpha_{h_{a}(b)}$. The image $I_{a, b}$ of the curve $\alpha_{a, b}$ lies on the unique circle $C_{a, b}$ that passes through $a$ and $b$ and is orthogonal to $\mathbb{T}$.
(17) For any $a, b \in \mathbb{D}, a \neq b$, we have $\mathbb{P}(a, b)=L_{\gamma}\left(\alpha_{a, b}\right)=\tanh ^{-1}(\boldsymbol{m}(a, b))$. Moreover, $\alpha_{a, b}$ is a unique geodesic joining $a$ and $b$. Recall that $\tanh ^{-1}(t)=\frac{1}{2} \log \frac{1+t}{1-t}$ and $\left(\tanh ^{-1}\right)^{\prime}(t)=$ $\frac{1}{1-t^{2}}, 0 \leq t<1$.

Indeed, all the objects are invariant under $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$ and so we may assume that $a=0$, $b \in(0,1)$, and $\alpha_{a, b}=\alpha_{b}$. First, observe that $\mathbb{P}(0, b) \leq L_{\gamma}\left(\alpha_{b}\right)=\int_{0}^{b} \frac{d t}{1-t^{2}}=\frac{1}{2} \log \frac{1+b}{1-b}=$ $\tanh ^{-1}(\boldsymbol{m}(0, b))$. On the other hand, if $\alpha=u+i v:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ is a path joining 0 and $b$, then $L_{\gamma}(\alpha) \geq \int_{0}^{1} \frac{u^{\prime}(t)}{1-u^{2}(t)} d t=\frac{1}{2} \log \frac{1+b}{1-b}$. Thus the inequality is satisfied and, moreover, if $\mathbb{P}(0, b)=L_{\gamma}(\alpha)$, then we have equality. This implies that $v \equiv 0, u:[0,1] \longrightarrow[0, b]$, and $u$ is increasing. Finally $\alpha \simeq \alpha_{b}$.
(18) $\mathbb{P}$ is a distance with $\boldsymbol{m} \leq \mathbb{P}$.
2. Basic properties of holomorphic functions
(19) For any $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$ if $\mathbb{P}\left(f\left(\lambda_{0}^{\prime}\right), f\left(\lambda_{0}^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)=\mathbb{P}\left(\lambda_{0}^{\prime}, \lambda_{0}^{\prime \prime}\right)$ for some $\lambda_{0}^{\prime}, \lambda_{0}^{\prime \prime} \in \mathbb{D}, \lambda_{0}^{\prime} \neq \lambda_{0}^{\prime \prime}$, then $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$.
(20) $B_{\mathbb{P}}(a, r)=B_{m}(a, \tanh (r)), a \in \mathbb{D}, r>0$. In particular,

- the topology generated by $\mathbb{P}$ coincides with the standard topology of $\mathbb{D}$,
- $(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{P})$ is complete.
(21) $\lim _{\substack{\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \rightarrow a \\ \lambda^{\prime} \neq \lambda^{\prime \prime}}} \frac{\mathbb{P}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right)}{\left|\lambda^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime \prime \prime}\right|}=\gamma(a), a \in \mathbb{D}$.
(22) $[a, b]_{\mathbb{P}}=I_{a, b}$, i.e. the $\mathbb{P}$-segments coincide with the images of geodesics. In particular, $\mathbb{P}(0, s)=\mathbb{P}(0, t)+\mathbb{P}(t, s), 0 \leq t \leq s<1$.

The distance $\mathbb{P}$ is called the Poincaré (hyperbolic) distance. Note that $(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{P})$ is a model of a non-Euclidean geometry (the Poincaré model).
(23) Let $\alpha:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ be a (continuous) curve. Put

$$
L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha):=\sup \left\{\sum_{j=1}^{N} \mathbb{P}\left(\alpha\left(t_{j-1}\right), \alpha\left(t_{j}\right)\right): N \in \mathbb{N}, 0=t_{0}<\cdots<t_{N}=1\right\} .
$$

The number $L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha) \in[0,+\infty]$ is called the $\mathbb{P}$-length of $\alpha$. If $L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha)<+\infty$, then we say that $\alpha$ is $\mathbb{P}$-rectifiable. Note that $L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha) \geq \mathbb{P}(\alpha(0), \alpha(1))$.
(a) For any $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$ we have $L_{\mathbb{P}}(f \circ \alpha) \leq L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha)$. In particular, $L_{\mathbb{P}}$ is invariant under $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$.
(b) $L_{\mathbb{P}}\left(\alpha_{a, b}\right)=\mathbb{P}(a, b)$.
$(25) \mathbb{P}=\mathbb{P}^{i}$, where $\mathbb{P}^{i}(a, b):=\inf \left\{L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha): \alpha:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}, \alpha\right.$ is a curve joining $a$ and $\left.b\right\}, a, b \in$ D.

The above corollary shows that $\mathbb{P}$ is an inner distance.
(26) It is clear that we can repeat the same procedure for the distance $\boldsymbol{m}$ : first we define $L_{\boldsymbol{m}}(\alpha)$ and we put $\boldsymbol{m}^{i}(a, b):=\inf \left\{L_{\boldsymbol{m}}(\alpha): \alpha:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}, \alpha\right.$ is a curve joining $a$ and $\left.b\right\}$, $a, b \in \mathbb{D}$.
(27) (a) For any curve $\alpha:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ we have $L_{\boldsymbol{m}}(\alpha)=L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha)$. In particular, $\boldsymbol{m}^{i}=\mathbb{P}$. Moreover, $\alpha$ is $\boldsymbol{m}$ - or $\mathbb{P}$-rectifiable iff $\alpha$ is rectifiable in the Euclidean sense.
(b) For any path $\alpha:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ we have $L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha)=L_{\gamma}(\alpha)$.

The above equality may be used as an alternative way to define $\mathbb{P}$. Moreover, it shows that $\boldsymbol{m}$ is not an inner distance.

Indeed (a) First observe that for any compact $K \subset \mathbb{D}$ there exists an $M>0$ such that $\frac{1}{M}\left|\lambda^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime \prime}\right| \leq \boldsymbol{m}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq \mathbb{P}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq M\left|\lambda^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime \prime}\right|, \lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \in K$. Hence for any curve $\alpha:[0,1] \longrightarrow K$ one gets $\frac{1}{M} L_{\| \|}(\alpha) \leq L_{\boldsymbol{m}}(\alpha) \leq L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha) \leq M L_{\| \|}(\alpha)$, where $L_{\| \|}(\alpha)$ denotes the length of $\alpha$ in the Euclidean sense. Consequently, all the notions of rectifiability coincide.

For any compact $K \subset \mathbb{D}$ and for any $\varepsilon>0$ there exists a $\delta>0$ such that $0 \leq$ $\mathbb{P}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right)-\boldsymbol{m}\left(\lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime}\right) \leq \varepsilon\left|\lambda^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime \prime}\right|, \lambda^{\prime}, \lambda^{\prime \prime} \in K,\left|\lambda^{\prime}-\lambda^{\prime \prime}\right| \leq \delta$, which directly implies that $L_{m}(\alpha)=L_{\mathbb{P}}(\alpha)$.
(b) We may assume that $\alpha$ is of class $\mathcal{C}^{1}$. For any $\varepsilon>0$ there exists an $\eta>0$ such that $\left|\frac{\mathbb{P}\left(\alpha\left(t^{\prime}\right), \alpha\left(t^{\prime \prime}\right)\right)}{\left|t^{\prime}-t^{\prime \prime}\right|}-\gamma\left(\alpha\left(t^{\prime}\right)\right)\right| \alpha^{\prime}\left(t^{\prime}\right)| | \leq \varepsilon, 0 \leq t^{\prime}, t^{\prime \prime} \leq 1,\left|t^{\prime}-t^{\prime \prime}\right| \leq \eta$,
(28) One may also ask how close is the Poincaré geometry to the holomorphic one, i.e. what are the relations between the set $\operatorname{Isom}(\mathbb{P})$ of all $\mathbb{P}$-isometries of $\mathbb{D}$ and the group Aut $(\mathbb{D})$. Observe that $\operatorname{Isom}(\mathbb{P})=\operatorname{Isom}(\boldsymbol{m})$. We can also study the set $\operatorname{Isom}(\boldsymbol{\gamma})$ of all $\boldsymbol{\gamma}$-isometries of $\mathbb{D}$, i.e. the set of all $\mathcal{C}^{1}$-mappings $f: \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ such that $\gamma(f(\lambda))\left|\left(d_{\lambda} f\right)(X)\right|=$ $\gamma(\lambda)|X|, \lambda \in \mathbb{D}, X \in \mathbb{C}$, where $d_{\lambda} f: \mathbb{C} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ denotes the $\mathbb{R}$-differential of $f$ at $\lambda$.
(29) For any mapping $f: \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $f \in \operatorname{Isom}(\mathbb{P})$,
(ii) $f \in \mathcal{C}^{1}$ and $f \in \operatorname{Isom}(\gamma)$,
(iii) either $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$ or $\bar{f} \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$.

Thus, $\operatorname{Isom}(\mathbb{P})=\operatorname{Isom}(\gamma)=\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D}) \cup \overline{\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})}$.
Indeed, it is clear that (iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (i) and (iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (ii).
(i) $\Longrightarrow$ (iii). Taking $e^{i \vartheta} \boldsymbol{h}_{f(0)} \circ f$ in place of $f$ we may assume that $f(0)=0$ and that $f\left(x_{0}\right)=x_{0}$ for some $0<x_{0}<1$. Then we have $|f(\lambda)|=|\lambda|$ and $\left|\frac{f(\lambda)-x_{0}}{1-f(\lambda) x_{0}}\right|=$ $\left|\frac{\lambda-x_{0}}{1-\lambda x_{0}}\right|, \lambda \in \mathbb{D}$. Hence $\operatorname{Re} f(\lambda)=\operatorname{Re} \lambda, \lambda \in \mathbb{D}$, and consequently either $f(\lambda) \equiv \lambda$ or $f(\lambda) \equiv \bar{\lambda}$.
(ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iii). Since $f$ is a $\gamma$-isometry, we have $\left|f_{x}^{\prime}(\lambda) \alpha+f_{y}^{\prime}(\lambda) \beta\right|=C(\lambda)|\alpha+i \beta|, \lambda \in$ $\mathbb{D}, \alpha, \beta \in \mathbb{R}$, where $C(\lambda):=\frac{\gamma(\lambda)}{\gamma(f(\lambda))}>0$. Hence for each $\lambda \in \mathbb{D}$ there exists an $\varepsilon(\lambda) \in\{-1,1\}$ such that $f_{x}^{\prime}(\lambda)=\varepsilon(\lambda) i f_{y}^{\prime}(\lambda) \neq 0$. Since the partial derivatives are continuous, the function $\varepsilon$ has to be constant, and consequently $f$ is either holomorphic or antiholomorphic. Hence, by the Schwarz-Pick lemma, $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D}) \cup \overline{\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})}$.
(30) The Poincaré distance may also be introduced axiomatically. Let $d: \mathbb{D} \times \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a function such that
(i) $d$ is invariant under $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$,
(ii) $d(0, s)=d(0, t)+d(t, s), 0 \leq t \leq s<1$,
(iii) $\lim _{t \rightarrow 0+} \frac{d(0, t)}{t}=1$.

Then $d=\mathbb{P}$.
Indeed, let $\varphi(t):=d(0, t), 0 \leq t<1$. In view of (ii) and (iii), $\varphi(0)=0$ and $\varphi^{\prime}(0)=1$. We shall show in the second paragraph that $\varphi^{\prime}(t)=\frac{1}{1-t^{2}}=\gamma(t), 0 \leq t<1$. Suppose for a moment that it is true. Then $\varphi(s)=\int_{0}^{s} \varphi^{\prime}(t) d t=\int_{0}^{s} \frac{d t}{1-t^{2}}=\frac{1}{2} \log \frac{1+s}{1-s}=\mathbb{P}(0, s), 0 \leq$ $s<1$, and hence by (i), $d \equiv \mathbb{P}$.

Fix $0<t_{0}<1$ and let $t>0$ be such that $t_{0}+t<1$. Because of (ii), we get $\varphi\left(t_{0}+t\right)-\varphi\left(t_{0}\right)=d\left(t_{0}, t_{0}+t\right)$. On the other hand, by (i) we have $d\left(t_{0}, t_{0}+t\right)=$ $d\left(h_{t_{0}}\left(t_{0}\right), h_{t_{0}}\left(t_{0}+t\right)\right)=d\left(0, \frac{t}{1-\left(t_{0}+t\right) t_{0}}\right)$. Finally, $\lim _{t \rightarrow 0+} \frac{\varphi\left(t_{0}+t\right)-\varphi\left(t_{0}\right)}{t}=\frac{1}{1-t_{0}^{2}}$. The proof for the left derivative is analogous.

## CHAPTER 3

## Singularities

### 3.1. Laurent series

Definition 3.1.1. Any series of the form

$$
\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} a_{-n}(z-a)^{-n}+\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}=: S(z)+R(z)
$$

is called a Laurent $\left({ }^{1}\right)$ series centered at $a \in \mathbb{C}$. The series $S$ is called the singular part, the series $R$ - the regular part. Power series may be identified with those Laurent series for which $S \equiv 0$, i.e. $a_{-n}=0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Define the numbers $R_{-}, R_{+} \in\{-\infty\} \cup[0,+\infty]$ :

$$
R_{-}:=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\limsup _{n \rightarrow+\infty} \sqrt[n]{\left|a_{-n}\right|}, & \text { if } \exists_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: a_{-n} \neq 0 \\
-\infty, & \text { if } \forall_{n \in \mathbb{N}}: a_{-n}=0
\end{array}, \quad R_{+}:=\frac{1}{\limsup _{n \rightarrow+\infty} \sqrt[n]{\left|a_{n}\right|}}\right.
$$

Remark 3.1.2. Suppose that $R_{-}<R_{+}$.
(a) The series $\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}$ converges locally uniformly in $\mathbb{A}\left(a, R_{-}, R_{+}\right)$.
(b) For any compact $K \subset \subset \mathbb{A}\left(a, R_{-}, R_{+}\right)$there exist $C>0, \vartheta \in(0,1)$ such that

$$
\left|a_{n}(z-a)^{n}\right| \leq C \vartheta^{|n|}, \quad z \in K, n \in \mathbb{Z}
$$

(c) By the Weierstrass theorem the function $f(z):=\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}, z \in \mathbb{A}\left(a, R_{-}, R_{+}\right)$, is holomorphic.
(d) $\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta-a)^{k+1}} d \zeta=\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n} \frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)}(\zeta-a)^{n-k-1} d \zeta=a_{k}, k \in \mathbb{Z}, \quad R_{-}<r<R_{+}$. Consequently, the coefficients $\left(a_{n}\right)_{n \in \mathbb{Z}}$ are uniquely determined by $f$.

Theorem 3.1.3 (Laurent series representation). Let $f \in \mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{A}\left(a, r_{-}, r_{+}\right), 0 \leq r_{-}<r_{+} \leq\right.$ $+\infty$. Put

$$
a_{n}(r):=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta-a)^{n+1}} d \zeta, \quad n \in \mathbb{Z}, r_{-}<r<r_{+}
$$

Then $a_{n}:=a_{n}(r)$ is independent of $r$, the Laurent series $\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}$ is convergent in $\mathbb{A}\left(a, r_{-}, r_{+}\right)$, and $f(z)=\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}, z \in \mathbb{A}\left(a, r_{-}, r_{+}\right)$.
$\left.{ }^{1}\right)$ Pierre Laurent (1813-1854).

Proof. The independence of $a_{n}(r)$ from $r$ follows from the Cauchy integral formula. Using the Cauchy integral formula for $z \in C(a, r)$ i $r_{-}<r_{1}<r<r_{2}<r_{+}$we get:

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(z) & =\frac{1}{2 \pi i}\left(\int_{C\left(a, r_{2}\right)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta-\int_{C\left(a, r_{1}\right)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2 \pi i}\left(\int_{C\left(a, r_{2}\right)} f(\zeta) \frac{1}{\zeta-a+a-z} d \zeta-\int_{C\left(a, r_{1}\right)} f(\zeta) \frac{1}{\zeta-a+a-z} d \zeta\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2 \pi i}\left(\int_{C\left(a, r_{2}\right)} f(\zeta) \frac{1}{\zeta-a} \frac{1}{1-\frac{z-a}{\zeta-a}} d \zeta+\int_{C\left(a, r_{1}\right)} f(\zeta) \frac{1}{z-a} \frac{1}{1-\frac{\zeta-a}{z-a}} d \zeta\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2 \pi i}\left(\int_{C\left(a, r_{2}\right)} f(\zeta) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(z-a)^{n}}{(\zeta-a)^{n+1}} d \zeta+\int_{C\left(a, r_{1}\right)} f(\zeta) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(\zeta-a)^{n}}{(z-a)^{n+1}} d \zeta\right) \\
& =\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}+\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_{-(n+1)}(z-a)^{-(n+1)} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Example 3.1.4. [Example 3.1.4 $\longrightarrow$ Exer . . . . . . . . ] The typical problem related to the Laurent series expansion looks as follows. We have a function $f \in \mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{C} \backslash\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{N}\right\}\right)$, where $\left|a_{1}\right| \leq \cdots \leq\left|a_{N}\right|$, and we are looking for the Laurent expansion of $f$ in the following annuli:

- $B\left(\left|a_{1}\right|\right)$ provided that $a_{1} \neq 0$,
- $\mathbb{A}\left(\left|a_{j}\right|,\left|a_{j+1}\right|\right)$ provided that $\left|a_{j}\right|<\left|a_{j+1}\right|, j=1, \ldots, N-1$,
- $\mathbb{A}\left(\left|a_{N}\right|,+\infty\right)$,
- $\mathbb{A}\left(a_{j}, 0, r_{j}\right), r_{j}:=\min \left\{\left|a_{k}-a_{j}\right|: k=1, \ldots, N, k \neq j\right\}, j=1, \ldots, N$.

For example for the function $f(z):=\frac{1}{z-1}+\frac{1}{z-2}$ we get:

- in $B(1): f(z)=-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} z^{n}-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left(\frac{z}{2}\right)^{n}=-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left(1+1 / 2^{n+1}\right) z^{n}$.
- in $\mathbb{A}(1,2): f(z)=\frac{1}{z} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)^{n}-\frac{1}{2} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left(\frac{z}{2}\right)^{n}=-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} 1 / 2^{n+1} z^{n}+\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} z^{-n}$.
- in $\mathbb{A}(2,+\infty): f(z)=\frac{1}{z} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)^{n}+\frac{1}{z} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty}\left(\frac{2}{z}\right)^{n}=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\left(1+2^{n-1}\right) z^{-n}$.
- in $\mathbb{A}(1,0,1): f(z)=\frac{1}{z-1}-\frac{1}{1-(z-1)}=\frac{1}{z-1}-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}(z-1)^{n}$.
- in $\mathbb{A}(2,0,1): f(z)=\frac{1}{1+(z-2)}+\frac{1}{z-2}=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty}(-1)^{n}(z-2)^{n}+\frac{1}{z-2}$.


### 3.2. Isolated singularities

Definition 3.2.1. We say that a point $a \in \mathbb{C}$ is an isolated singularity of a holomorphic function $f$ if $f$ is holomorphic at least in $\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r)$ for some $r>0$.

Obviously, we may also have non-isolated singularities, e.g. 0 for $f(z):=1 / \sin (1 / z)$.

If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r))$, then we take the Laurent expansion $f(z)=\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n}(z-a)^{n}, z \in$ $\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r)$, and we introduce the following classifications:

- removable singularity, if $a_{-n}=0$ for all $n \in \mathbb{N}$; if we put $f(a):=a_{0}$, then we get a holomorphic function in the whole disc $B(a, r)$;
- pole of order $d(d \in \mathbb{N})$, if $a_{-n}=0$ for $n>d$ and $a_{-d} \neq 0$; we write $\operatorname{ord}_{a} f=-d$; the rational function

$$
g(z):=\sum_{n=1}^{d} a_{-n}(z-a)^{-n}
$$

is called the principal part of the pole; observe that $g(z)=p\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)$, where $p$ is a polynomial of degree $d$; obviously, $\lim _{z \rightarrow a} f(z)=\infty$;

- essential singularity, if $a_{-n} \neq 0$ for infinitely many $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

The point $\infty$ is an isolated singularity of $f$ if 0 is an isolated singularity of the function $z \stackrel{g}{\longmapsto} f(1 / z)$. We classify singularities of $f$ at $\infty$ via the classification of singularities of $g$ at 0 .

Theorem 3.2.2 (Riemann theorem on removable singularities). For $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r))$ the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $a$ is a removable singularity;
(ii) there exists a finite limit $\lim _{z \rightarrow a} f(z)$;
(iii) $f$ is bounded in $\mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon)$ for some $0<\varepsilon<r$;
(iv) $f \in L_{h}^{p}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon))$ for some $p \geq 2$ and $0<\varepsilon<r$.

Proof. The implications (i) $\Longrightarrow$ (ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iv) are obvious. It remains to prove that (iv) $\Longrightarrow(i)$. We may assume that $a=0$. Since $L^{p}\left(B_{*}(\varepsilon)\right) \subset L^{2}\left(B_{*}(\varepsilon)\right)$, we may assume that $p=2$. Let $f(z)=\sum_{n=-\infty}^{\infty} a_{n} z^{n}, z \in B_{*}(r)$. We have to show that $a_{-n}=0$ for every $n \in \mathbb{N}$. Fix an $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We are going to show that

$$
\left|a_{-n}\right| \leq(1 / \sqrt{2 \pi}) \varepsilon^{n-1}\|f\|_{L^{2}\left(B_{*}(\eta)\right)} . \quad 0<\eta<\varepsilon
$$

Since $\|f\|_{L^{2}\left(B_{*}(\eta)\right)} \longrightarrow 0$ when $\eta \longrightarrow 0$, the proof will be completed. For $0<t<\eta<\varepsilon$, using the Hölder inequality we get:

$$
\left|a_{-n}\right|^{2}=\left|\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(t)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta^{-n+1}} d \zeta\right|^{2} \leq\left(\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi}\left|f\left(t e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right| t^{n} d \vartheta\right)^{2} \leq \frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi}\left|f\left(t e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right|^{2} d \vartheta t^{2 n}
$$

On the other hand,

$$
\frac{1}{2 \pi} \eta^{2 n-2} \int_{B_{*}(\eta)}|f|^{2} d \mathcal{L}^{2} \leq \frac{1}{2 \pi} \frac{1}{\eta} \eta^{2 n-1} \int_{0}^{\eta} \int_{0}^{2 \pi}\left|f\left(t e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right|^{2} t d \vartheta d t=\left|a_{-n}\right|^{2}
$$

Remark 3.2.3. $1 / z \in L_{h}^{p}\left(\mathbb{D}_{*}\right), 1 \leq p<2$.

Definition 3.2.4. We say that a function $f \in \mathcal{O}(B(a, r))$ has a zero of multiplicity (order) dat $a$, if $f^{(k)}(a)=0$ for $k \leq d-1$ and $f^{(d)}(a) \neq 0$. We write $\operatorname{ord}_{a} f=d$.

This means that $f(z)=(z-a)^{d} g(z), z \in B(a, r)$, where $g \in \mathcal{O}(B(a, r))$ and $g(a) \neq 0$. If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \bar{B}(r))$ and $g(z):=f(1 / z), z \in \mathbb{A}(0,1 / r)$, then $\operatorname{ord}_{\infty} f=: \operatorname{ord}_{0} g$.
Theorem 3.2.5. For $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r))$ and $d \in \mathbb{N}$, the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $\operatorname{ord}_{a} f=-d$;
(ii) there exists a $g \in \mathcal{O}(B(a, r))$ such that $g(a) \neq 0$ and $f(z)=(z-a)^{-d} g(z), z \in B_{*}(a, r)$;
(iii) $1 / f$ (defined as 0 at a) has a zero of $d$ at $a$.

Proof. Exercise.
Theorem 3.2.6 (Sochocki $\left({ }^{2}\right)$-Casorati $\left({ }^{3}\right)$-Weierstrass theorem). If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r))$ has an essential singularity at $a$, then for every $0<\varepsilon<r$ the set $f(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon))$ is dense in $\mathbb{C}$.

Proof. Suppose that $f(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon))$ is not dense in $\mathbb{C}$. Then $f(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon)) \cap B(b, \delta)=\varnothing$ for some disc $B(b, \delta)$. Thus $|f(z)-b| \geq \delta, z \in \mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon)$. Let $g(z):=\frac{1}{f(z)-b}, z \in \mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon)$. Since $|g| \leq 1 / \delta$, the function $g$ has a removable singularity at $a$. Its extension to $B(a, \varepsilon)$ will be denoted also by $g$. If $g(a) \neq 0$, then we may assume that $g(z) \neq 0, z \in B(a, \epsilon)$. In this case we get $f(z)=\frac{1}{g(z)}+b, z \in \mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon)$ and consequently, $f$ extends holomorphically to $B(a, \epsilon)$ - a contradiction.

If $g(a)=0$, then $g(z)=(z-a)^{d} h(z), z \in B(a, \varepsilon)$, where $d \in \mathbb{N}, h \in \mathcal{O}(B(a, \varepsilon))$, and $h(a) \neq 0$. We may assume that $h(z) \neq 0, z \in B(a, \varepsilon)$. Then $f(z)=(z-a)^{-d}\left(\frac{1}{h(z)}+b(z-a)^{d}\right)$, $z \in \mathbb{A}(a, 0, \varepsilon)$, which implies that $f$ has a pole of order $d$ at $a-$ a contradiction.

In fact, the result may be strengthened.
Theorem* 3.2.7 (Big Picard $\left(^{4}\right)$ theorem). Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r))$ have an essential singularity at $a$. Then all except at most one complex value is assumed at infinitely many points.

Corollary 3.2.8. Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r))$. Then:

- $f$ has a removable singularity at a if and only if $\lim _{z \rightarrow a} f(z)$ exists and is finite;
- $f$ has a pole at a if and only if $\lim _{z \rightarrow a} f(z)=\infty$;
- $f$ has an essential singularity at $a$ if and only if a finite or infinite limit $\lim _{z \rightarrow a} f(z)$ does not exist.

Definition 3.2.9. If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r))$, then the number $\operatorname{res}_{a} f:=a_{-1}=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, \delta)} f(\zeta) d \zeta$ $(0<\delta<r)$ is called the residuum of $f$ at a.

Theorem 3.2.10. If an $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{A}(a, 0, r))$ has a pole of order $d$ at $a$, then $\operatorname{res}_{a} f=$ $\frac{1}{(d-1)!} \lim _{z \rightarrow a}\left((z-a)^{d} f(z)\right)^{(d-1)}$ (attention: here ()$^{(d-1)}$ denotes the $(d-1)$ derivative).
${ }^{2}{ }^{2}$ Julian Sochocki (1842-1927).
${ }^{3}$ ) Felice Casorati (1835-1890).
( ${ }^{4}$ ) Émile Picard (1856-1941).

Marek Jarnicki, Lectures on Analytic Functions, version January 23, 2024
3.2. Isolated singularities

Example 3.2.11. [Example 3.2.11 $\longrightarrow$ Exer

$$
] \operatorname{res}_{i} \frac{1}{\left(1+z^{2}\right)^{n}}=\frac{1}{2 i}\left(\frac{(2 n-3))!!}{(2 n-2)!} .\right.
$$

## CHAPTER 4

## Meromorphic functions

### 4.1. Meromorphic functions

Definition 4.1.1. Let $D \subset \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ be a domain. We say that a function $f: D \longrightarrow \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ is meromorphic $(f \in \mathcal{M}(D))$, if there exists a set $S=S(f) \subset D$ such that:

- $S^{\prime} \cap D=\varnothing$,
- $f \in \mathcal{O}(D \backslash S)$,
- $f$ has a pole at each point $a \in S$.

If $\Omega \subset \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ is open, then we say that a function $f: \Omega \longrightarrow \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ is meromorphic $(f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega))$, if $\left.f\right|_{D} \in \mathcal{M}(D)$ for any connected component $D$ of $\Omega$.

Remark 4.1.2. (a) $\mathcal{O}(\Omega) \subset \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$, (b) $\mathcal{M}(\Omega) \subset \mathcal{C}(\Omega, \widehat{\mathbb{C}})$.

Theorem 4.1.3 (Identity principle for meromorphic functions). If $f, g \in \mathcal{M}(D)$ and the set $A:=\{z \in D: f(z)=g(z)\}$ has an accumulation point in $D$, then $f \equiv g$.

Proof. Let $S:=S(f) \cup S(g)$. Obviously, $S$ has no accumulation points in $D$. Thus $A \cap(D \backslash S)$ has an accumulation point in $D \backslash S$. By the identity principle for holomorphic functions, we get $f=g$ in $D \backslash S$. Finally, using the continuity of $f$ and $g$, we get $f \equiv g$.

Theorem 4.1.4. $\mathcal{M}(D)$ is a field.
Proof. Let $f, g \in \mathcal{M}(D), f, g \not \equiv 0$. Clearly, $f+g \in \mathcal{M}(D)$ and $S(f+g) \subset S(f)+S(g)$. If $g \not \equiv 0$, then the set $A:=g^{-1}(0)$ has no accumulation points in $D$. Moreover, $1 / g \in$ $\mathcal{O}(D \backslash(A \cup S(g)))$. By Theorem 3.2.5 for each $a \in A$ if $g$ has a zero of multiplicity $d$, then $1 / g$ has a pole of order $d$. Similarly, for each $a \in S(g)$ if $g$ has a pole of order $d$, then $1 / g$ has a zero of multiplicity $d$. Thus $S(1 / g)=A$ and $1 / g \in \mathcal{M}(D)$.

It remains to prove that $f \cdot g \in \mathcal{M}(D)$. Obviously, $f \cdot g \in \mathcal{O}(D \backslash A)$, where $A:=S(f) \cup S(g)$. Fix an $a \in A \cap \mathbb{C}$. Let $f(z)=(z-a)^{d_{f}} f_{1}(z), g(z)=(z-a)^{d_{g}} g_{1}(z), z \in \mathbb{A}(a, 0, r) \subset D \backslash A$, $f_{1}, g_{1} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}(B(a, r))$. Hence $f(z) g(z)=(z-a)^{d_{f}+d_{g}} f_{1}(z) g_{1}(z), z \in \mathbb{A}(a, 0, r)$.

The case $a=\infty$ is left as an Exercise.
Now, using Theorem 3.2.5, we conclude that $f \cdot g \in \mathcal{M}(D)$.
Theorem 4.1.5. $\mathcal{M}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})=\mathcal{R}(\mathbb{C})$.
Proof. Obviously, $\mathcal{R}(\mathbb{C}) \subset \mathcal{M}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})$. Let $f \in \mathcal{M}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})$. The set $S(f)$ must be finite. The case $S(f)=\varnothing$ is trivial because then $f \equiv$ const. If $S(f)=\{\infty\}$, then $f$ is an entire function. Since $f$ has a pole at $\infty$, it must be a polynomial. Otherwise, $S(f) \cap \mathbb{C}=\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\}$

## 4. Meromorphic functions

and let $g_{k}(z)=p_{k}\left(\frac{1}{z-a_{k}}\right)$ be the principal part of the pole of $f$ at $a_{k}, k=1, \ldots, n$. Put $g:=f-\left(g_{1}+\cdots+g_{n}\right) \in \mathcal{M}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})$. Then $S(g) \subset\{\infty\}$, and therefore $g$ must be a polynomial.

Theorem 4.1.6. (a) $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{C})=\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{H}}(\mathbb{C})=\left\{\mathbb{C} \ni z \longmapsto a z+b \in \mathbb{C}: a \in \mathbb{C}_{*}, b \in \mathbb{C}\right\}=\mathcal{G}$. (b) $\operatorname{Aut}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})=\operatorname{Aut}_{\mathcal{H}}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})=\mathcal{H}$.
$\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{C})$ depends on 4 real parameters.
Proof. (a) Clearly, $\mathcal{G} \subset \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{C})$. Let $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{C})$. Since $f$ is proper, we get $\lim _{z \rightarrow \infty} f(z)=\infty$. This means that $f$ has a pole at $\infty$. Thus $f$ is a polynomial of degree $d$ (for some $d \in \mathbb{N}$ ). Since $f$ is injective, it must be $d=1$.
(b) We know that $\mathcal{H} \subset \operatorname{Aut}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})$. Let $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})$. If $f(\infty)=\infty$, then $f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{C})$, and so (use (a)) $f(z)=a z+b \in \mathcal{H}$. If $f(\infty)=w_{0} \in \mathbb{C}$, then $g:=\frac{1}{f-w_{0}} \in \operatorname{Aut}(\widehat{\mathbb{C}})$ and $g(\infty)=\infty$, which gives $f \in \mathcal{H}$.

### 4.2. Residue theorem

Theorem 4.2.1 (Residue theorem). Let $D$ be a regular domain (cf. Theorem 2.1.5), $\bar{D} \subset \Omega$, where $\Omega$ is open. Let $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$ be such that $S(f) \subset D$ (observe that $S(f)$ must be finite). Then

$$
\int_{\partial D} f(\zeta) d \zeta=2 \pi i \sum_{a \in S(f)} \operatorname{res}_{a} f
$$

Proof. If $S(f)=\varnothing$, the result is trivial $\left(\sum_{a \in \varnothing} \cdots=0\right)$. Suppose that $S(f)=\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{n}\right\}$. Let $r>0$ be so small that $B\left(a_{j}, r\right) \subset \subset D$ and $\bar{B}\left(a_{j}, r\right) \cap \bar{B}\left(a_{k}, r\right)=\varnothing, j \neq k$. Now we apply the Cauchy formula to the domain $G:=D \backslash \bigcup_{j=1}^{n} \bar{B}\left(a_{j}, r\right)$ :

$$
0=\int_{\partial G} f(\zeta) d \zeta=\int_{\partial D} f(\zeta) d \zeta-\sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{C\left(a_{j}, r\right)} f(\zeta) d \zeta=\int_{\partial D} f(\zeta) d \zeta-\sum_{j=1}^{n} 2 \pi i \operatorname{res}_{a_{j}} f
$$

Exercise 4.2.2 (Applications to integrals). [Exercise 4.2.2 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
(I) $I:=\int_{0}^{2 \pi} W(\cos t, \sin t) d t$, where $W$ is a rational function of two complex variables. Then $I=2 \pi i \sum_{a \in \mathbb{D}} \operatorname{res}_{a} f$, where $f(z):=W(\cos z, \sin z)$.
(II) $I:=\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} f(x) d x$, where $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega), \overline{\mathbb{H}}^{+} \subset \Omega, S(f)=\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{N}\right\} \subset \mathbb{H}^{+}$. Let $C^{+}(r)$ denote the upper half of $C(r)$ identified with the curve $[0, \pi] \ni t \longmapsto r e^{i t}$. By the residue theorem applied to the domain $\{x+i y \in B(R): y>0\}$ with $R \gg 1$, we have $I=2 \pi i \sum_{j=1}^{N} \operatorname{res} a_{j} f-\lim _{R \rightarrow+\infty} \int_{C^{+}(R)} f(z) d z$. We are interested in those cases where $\lim _{R \rightarrow+\infty} \int_{C^{+}(R)} f(z) d z=0$.
4.3. Holomorphic functions given by integrals
(*) If there exists an $\alpha>1$ such that $|f(z)| \leq C /|z|^{\alpha}$ for $z \in \mathbb{H}^{+},|z| \geq$ $R_{0}$ (e.g. $f(z)=P(z) / Q(z)$ is a rational function with $\operatorname{deg} P \leq \operatorname{deg} Q-2$ ), then $\lim _{R \rightarrow+\infty} \int_{C^{+}(R)} f(z) d z=0$.

For example

$$
\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{\left(1+x^{2}\right)^{n}} d x=2 \pi i \operatorname{res}_{i} \frac{1}{\left(1+z^{2}\right)^{n}}=\pi \frac{(2 n-3)!!}{(2 n-2)!!}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

$\left.{ }^{* *}\right)$ (Jordan ( ${ }^{1}$ ) lemma) If $f(z)=g(z) e^{i \lambda z}, z \in \Omega$, where $\lambda>0$ and $M(R):=$ $\sup \left\{|g(z)|: z \in C^{+}(R)\right\} \underset{R \rightarrow+\infty}{\longrightarrow} 0($ e.g $g(z)=P(z) / Q(z)$ is a rational function with $\operatorname{deg} P \leq \operatorname{deg} Q-1)$, then $\lim _{R \rightarrow+\infty} \int_{C^{+}(R)} f(z) d z=0$.

For example

$$
\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{x \sin x}{1+x^{2}} d x=\operatorname{Im}\left(\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{x e^{i x}}{1+x^{2}} d x\right)=\operatorname{Im}\left(2 \pi i \operatorname{res}_{i} \frac{z e^{i z}}{1+z^{2}}\right)=\operatorname{Im}\left(2 \pi i \frac{i e^{-1}}{2 i}\right)=\frac{\pi}{e}
$$

(III) $I:=\int_{0}^{\infty} \frac{\sin x}{x} d x=\frac{1}{2} \operatorname{Im}\left(\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{e^{i x}}{x} d x\right)=-\frac{\pi}{2}$.
(IV) $I:=\int_{0}^{\infty} \cos x^{2} d x+i \int_{0}^{\infty} \sin x^{2} d x=\int_{0}^{\infty} e^{i z^{2}} d z=e^{i \pi / 4} \frac{\sqrt{\pi}}{2}$.
(V) $I:=\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{e^{\alpha x}}{1+e^{x}} d x=\frac{\pi}{\sin \alpha \pi}, \quad 0<\alpha<1$.

### 4.3. Holomorphic functions given by integrals

Theorem 4.3.1 (Holomorphic functions given by integrals). Let $I \subset \mathbb{R}, I \in\{[a, b],[a, b)\}$, let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain, and let $f: D \times I \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be such that:
(a) $f(\cdot, t) \in \mathcal{O}(D), t \in I$,
(b) $f(z, \cdot) \in \mathcal{C}(I), z \in D$,
(c) $f$ is locally bounded in $D \times I$,
(c') for every compact $K \subset \subset D$ there exists an integrable function $g_{K}:[a, b) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$ such that $|f(z, t)| \leq g_{K}(t),(z, t) \in K \times[a, b)$ (observe that if $I=[a, b]$, then (c') follows from (c)).

Put $F(z):=\int_{a}^{b} f(z, t) d t, z \in D$. Then $F \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ and $F^{(k)}(z)=\int_{a}^{b} \frac{\partial^{k} f}{\partial z^{k}}(z, t) d t, z \in D$, $k \in \mathbb{N}$.

An analogous result is true for $I=(a, b]$ or $I=(a, b)$.
${ }^{1}$ ) Camille Jordan (1838-1922).

Proof. First let $I=[a, b]$. Put $t_{n, j}=a+\frac{j}{n}(b-a), \xi_{n, j} \in\left[t_{n, j-1}, t_{n, j}\right], n \in \mathbb{N}, j=0, \ldots, n$,

$$
F_{n}(z):=\sum_{j=1}^{n} f\left(z, \xi_{n, j}\right) \frac{b-a}{n}, \quad z \in D, n \in \mathbb{N}
$$

Obviously, $F_{n} \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ and $F_{n} \longrightarrow F$ pointwise in $D$. In order to prove that $F \in \mathcal{O}(D)$, in view of the Vitali theorem, it suffices to prove that $\left(F_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is locally bounded. For any compact $K \subset \subset D$ let $|f| \leq C$ on $K \times[a, b]$. Then $\left|F_{n}\right| \leq C(b-a)$ on $K, n \in \mathbb{N}$.

Fix $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and $z \in D$. By the Weierstrass theorem we get $F_{n}^{(k)}(z) \longrightarrow F^{(k)}(z)$. Observe that

$$
F_{n}^{(k)}(z)=\sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{\partial^{k} f}{\partial z^{k}}\left(z, \xi_{n, j}\right) \frac{b-a}{n}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

Hence the integral $\int_{a}^{b} \frac{\partial^{k} f}{\partial z^{k}}(z, t) d t$ exists and we get the formula.
In the case where $I=[a, b)$ fix $b_{k} \nearrow b$ and let $F_{k}(z):=\int_{a}^{b_{k}} f(z, t) d t, z \in D, k \in \mathbb{N}$. It suffices to prove that $F_{k} \longrightarrow F$ locally uniformly in $D$. Fix a compact $K \subset \subset D$. Then for $z \in K$ and $\ell \geq k$, we obtain $\left|F_{k}(z)-F_{\ell}(z)\right|=\left|\int_{b_{k}}^{b_{\ell}} f(z, t) d t\right| \leq \int_{b_{k}}^{b_{\ell}} g_{K}(t) d t \underset{k \rightarrow+\infty}{\longrightarrow} 0$.

Let $\mathbb{H}_{m}:=\{z \in \mathbb{C}: \operatorname{Re} z>m\}, m \in \mathbb{R}$.
Theorem 4.3.2 (Euler $\left(^{2}\right) \Gamma$ function). (a)

$$
\Gamma(z):=\int_{0}^{\infty} t^{z-1} e^{-t} d t=\int_{0}^{\infty} e^{(z-1) \log t-t} d t, \quad z \in \mathbb{H}_{0}
$$

is well defined, $\Gamma(1)=1$, and $\Gamma(z+1)=z \Gamma(z)$.
(b) $\Gamma(z+n)=(z+n-1) \cdots z \Gamma(z)$, which gives $\Gamma(z):=\frac{\Gamma(z+n)}{(z+n-1) \cdots z}, z \in \mathbb{H}_{-n}$, and permits to extend $\Gamma$ holomorphically to $\mathbb{C} \backslash \mathbb{Z}_{-}$.
(c) For $n \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}, \Gamma$ has a pole of order 1 at $-n$ and $\operatorname{res}_{-n} \Gamma=\frac{(-1)^{n}}{n!}$.

Proof. (a), (b) ExERCISE.
(c) $\lim _{z \rightarrow-n}(z+n) \Gamma(z)=\lim _{z \rightarrow-n}(z+n) \frac{\Gamma(z+n+1)}{(z+n)(z+n-1) \cdots z}=\frac{\Gamma(1)}{(-1) \cdots(-n)}=\frac{(-1)^{n}}{n!}$.

Exercise 4.3.3 (Laplace transform). [Exercise 4.3.3 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
(a) Let $\mathcal{D}(\mathcal{L})$ denote the family of all functions $f: \mathbb{R}_{+} \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ such that:

- there exist points $0=t_{0}<t_{1}<\cdots<t_{N}$ for which $\left.f\right|_{\left(t_{j-1}, t_{j}\right)} \in \mathcal{C}\left(\left[t_{j-1}, t_{j}\right]\right)$, $j=1, \ldots, N$, and $\left.f\right|_{\left(t_{N},+\infty\right)} \in \mathcal{C}\left(\left[t_{N},+\infty\right)\right)$,
- there exist $M, m \geq 0$ such that $|f(t)| \leq M e^{m t}, t \in \mathbb{R}_{+}$.

We put $m(f):=\inf \left\{m \geq 0: \exists_{M \geq 0}:|f(t)| \leq M e^{m t}, t \in \mathbb{R}_{+}\right\}$. If $f$ is bounded, then $m(f)=0$.
(b) $\mathcal{D}(\mathcal{L})$ is an algebra.
(c) For $f \in \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{L})$ define the Laplace transform $F(s)=\mathcal{L}(f)(s):=\int_{0}^{\infty} f(t) e^{-s t} d t, s \in \mathbb{H}_{m(f)}$. Observe that $F$ is well-defined. Indeed, for any $m>m(f)$ if $|f(t)| \leq M e^{m t}, t \in \mathbb{R}_{+}$, for some constant $M \geq 0$, then $\left|f(t) e^{-s t}\right| \leq M e^{(m-\operatorname{Re} s) t}, t \in \mathbb{R}_{+}$. Moreover, $F \in \mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{H}_{m(f)}\right)$ and $|F(s)| \leq \frac{M}{\operatorname{Re} s-m} \underset{\mathbb{H}_{m} \ni s \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0$. The operator $\mathcal{L}$ is obviously linear.
(d) We have:

| $f(t)$ | $F(s)$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| 1 | $\underline{1}$ |
| $e^{\lambda t}(\lambda \in \mathbb{C})$ | $\frac{\frac{1}{s-\lambda}}{}$ |
| $\sin t$ |  |
| $\cos t$ |  |
| $\sinh t$ |  |
| $\cosh t$ |  |
| $f(a t)(a>0)$ | ${ }_{a}^{1} F\left(\frac{s}{a}\right)$ |
| $f(t+\omega)=f(t), t \in \mathbb{R}_{+}(\omega>0)$ | $\frac{1}{1-e^{-\omega s}} \int_{0}^{\omega} f(t) e^{-s t} d t$ |
| $f(t-b)(b>0)$ | $e^{-b s} F(s)$ |
| $f(t+b)(b>0)$ | $e^{b s}\left(F(s)-\int_{0}^{b} f(t) e^{-s t} d t\right)$ |
| $t^{\alpha}(\alpha \geq 0)$ | $\frac{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}{s^{\alpha+1}}$ |
| $e^{-\lambda t} f(t)(\lambda \in \mathbb{C})$ | $F(s+\lambda)$ |
| $\frac{e^{c t} t^{k-1}}{(k-1)!}$ | $\frac{1}{(s-c)^{k}}$ |
| $(-t)^{k} f(t)$ | $F^{(k)}(s)$ |
| $f^{(k)}(t)\left(f^{(j)} \in \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{L}) \cap \mathcal{C}\left(\mathbb{R}_{>0}\right), j=1, \ldots, k\right)$ | $s^{k} F(s)-\sum_{j=0}^{k-1} s^{j} f^{(k-j-1)}(0+)$ |

(e) For $s \in \mathbb{H}_{0}$ we have $\mathcal{L}\left(t^{\alpha}\right)(s)=\frac{\Gamma(\alpha+1)}{s^{\alpha+1}}$.
(f) Consider the equation $a_{n} y^{(n)}+\cdots+a_{1} y^{\prime}+a_{0} y=f(t)$, where $y \in \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{L}), y^{(j)} \in \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{L}) \cap$ $\mathcal{C}\left(\mathbb{R}_{>0}\right), j=1, \ldots, n, f \in \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{L})$. Let $\mathcal{L}(f)=F, \mathcal{L}(y)=Y, p_{j}:=y^{(j)}(0+), j=0, \ldots, n$, $P(s):=a_{n} s^{n}+\cdots+a_{1} s+a_{0}$. Then

$$
F=\sum_{k=0}^{n} a_{k} \mathcal{L}\left(y^{(k)}\right)=\sum_{k=0}^{n} a_{k}\left(s^{k} Y-\sum_{j=0}^{k-1} s^{j} p_{k-j-1}\right)=P Y-Q, \text { where } Q \in \mathcal{P}_{n-1}(\mathbb{C})
$$

### 4.4. Residues of the logarithmic derivative. Rouché theorem, Hurwitz theorem

Theorem 4.4.1 (Residues of the logarithmic derivative). Let $D$ be a regular domain, $\bar{D} \subset \Omega$, where $\Omega$ is open, and let $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega), f \not \equiv 0$ on $D$, be such that $f^{-1}(0) \cup S(f) \subset D$ $\left(f^{-1}(0) \cup S(f)\right.$ must be finite). Let $\alpha(z):=\operatorname{ord}_{z} f, z \in f^{-1}(0), \beta(p)$ denote the order of pole

## 4. Meromorphic functions

of $f$ at $p \in S(f)$. Then, for an arbitrary function $\varphi \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ we have

$$
\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\partial D} \varphi(\zeta) \frac{f^{\prime}(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)} d \zeta=\sum_{z \in f^{-1}(0)} \alpha(z) \varphi(z)-\sum_{p \in S(f)} \beta(p) \varphi(p) .
$$

In particular, if $\varphi=1$, then $\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\partial D} \varphi(\zeta) \frac{f^{\prime}(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)} d \zeta=Z-P$, where $Z$ (resp. $P$ ) denotes the number of zeros (resp. poles) of $f$ counted with multiplicities.

Proof. By the residue theorem we obtain
$\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\partial D} \varphi(\zeta) \frac{f^{\prime}(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)} d \zeta=\sum_{z \in f^{-1}(0)} \operatorname{res}_{z}\left(\varphi \frac{f^{\prime}}{f}\right)+\sum_{p \in S(f)} \operatorname{res}_{p}\left(\varphi \frac{f^{\prime}}{f}\right)=\sum_{z \in f^{-1}(0)} \alpha(z) \varphi(z)-\sum_{p \in S(f)} \beta(p) \varphi(p)$,
because if $f(z)=(z-a)^{k} g(z), z \in \mathbb{A}(a, 0, r) \subset \subset D$, where $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $g \in \mathcal{O}(B(a, r))$, $g(a) \neq 0$, then
$\varphi(z) \frac{f^{\prime}(z)}{f(z)}=\varphi(z) \frac{k(z-a)^{k-1} g(z)+(z-a)^{k} g^{\prime}(z)}{(z-a)^{k} g(z)}=\varphi(z) \frac{k}{z-a}+\varphi(z) \frac{g^{\prime}(z)}{g(z)}, \quad z \in \mathbb{A}(a, 0, r)$.

Theorem 4.4.2 (Rouché $\left({ }^{3}\right)$ theorem). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a bounded domain and let $f, g \in$ $\mathcal{O}(D) \cap \mathcal{C}(\bar{D})$ be such that $|g(\zeta)|<|f(\zeta)|, \zeta \in \partial D$. Then $f+g$ and $f$ have the same number of zeros in $D$, counted with multiplicities.

Proof. Observe that the functions $f+g$ and $f$ have no zeros on $\partial D$. Consequently, the number of zeros in $D$ is finite. Let $G \subset \subset D$ be regular such that $(f+g)^{-1}(0) \cup f^{-1}(0) \subset G$ and $|g(\zeta)|<|f(\zeta)|, \zeta \in \partial G$. To get $G$ we may use square nets.

Observe that for $\zeta \in \partial G$ and $t \in[0,1]$ we have $|f(\zeta)+t g(\zeta)| \geq|f(\zeta)|-t|g(\zeta)| \geq$ $|f(\zeta)|-|g(\zeta)|>0$. In particular, the function $f+t g$ has no zeros on $\partial G$. Let $Z(t)$ denote the number of zeros in $G$ of $f+t g$ counted with multiplicities. By the theorem on residues of the logarithmic derivative, we know that

$$
Z(t)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\partial G} \frac{f^{\prime}(\zeta)+t g^{\prime}(\zeta)}{f(\zeta)+\operatorname{tg}(\zeta)} d \zeta, \quad t \in[0,1]
$$

It remains to note that the function $Z$ is continuous.
Corollary 4.4.3. Every polynomial $P \in \mathcal{P}_{n}(\mathbb{C})$, $\operatorname{deg} P=n \geq 1$, has exactly $n$ roots counted with multiplicities.

PROOF. Let $P(z)=a_{n} z^{n}+\cdots+a_{1} z+a_{0}, f(z):=a_{n} z^{n}, g(z):=a_{n-1} z^{n-1}+\cdots+a_{1} z+a_{0}$. Then $|g(\zeta)|<|f(\zeta)|, \zeta \in C(R)$, for $R \gg 1$. It remains to use Rouché theorem.
Theorem 4.4.4 (Hurwitz ${ }^{\left({ }^{4}\right)}$ theorem). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be domain, $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{O}(D), f_{k} \longrightarrow f$ locally uniformly in $D, f \not \equiv 0$. Then for an $a \in D$ and $a d \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}$the following conditions are equivalent:

[^2](i) $a \in D$ is a zero of $f$ with multiplicity $d$
(ii) there exists an $\varepsilon>0$ such that for every $0<\delta<\varepsilon$ there exists a $k_{0} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for $k \geq k_{0}$ the function $f_{k}$ has exactly $d$ zeros in $B(a, \delta)$, counted with multiplicities.

Proof. (i) $\Longrightarrow$ (ii): Take an $\varepsilon>0$ such that $f(z) \neq 0, z \in \bar{B}(a, \varepsilon) \backslash\{a\}$. Let $0<\delta<\varepsilon$ and let $\eta:=\frac{1}{2} \min \{|f(z)|: z \in C(a, \delta)\}>0$. Choose $k_{0} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that $\left|f_{k}(z)-f(z)\right| \leq \eta$, $z \in \bar{B}(a, \delta), k \geq k_{0}$. Then for $z \in C(a, \delta)$ and $k \geq k_{0}$ we get $\left|f_{k}(z)-f(z)\right| \leq \eta<2 \eta \leq|f(z)|$. Now, by the Rouché theorem the functions $f_{k}=\left(f_{k}-f\right)+f$ and the same number of zeros in $B(a, \delta)$, counted with multiplicities.
(ii) $\Longrightarrow(\mathrm{i})$ : In view of the previous argument, $f$ must have a zero of multiplicity $d$ at $a$.

Corollary 4.4.5. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain, $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{O}(D), f_{k} \longrightarrow f$ locally uniformly in $D, f \not \equiv$ const. Assume that each function $f_{k}$ is injective. Then $f$ is injective.
Proof. Suppose that $f(a)=f(b)=: c$ for some $a, b \in D, a \neq b$. Let $B(a, r) \cap B(b, r)=\varnothing$. By the Hurwitz theorem applied to $\left(f_{k}-c\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ and $f-c$, we conclude that there exists a $k_{0} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that for every $k \geq k_{0}$ the function $f_{k}-c$ has at least one zero in $B(a, r)$ and in $B(b, r)$, say $a_{k}, b_{k}$. Thus $f_{k}\left(a_{k}\right)=f_{k}\left(b_{k}\right), k \geq k_{0}$ - a contradiction.

### 4.4.1. Multiplicity at a point.

Definition 4.4.6. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain, $a \in D$, and let $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$. We say that $f$ has multiplicity $d$ at a $(d \in \mathbb{N})$, if there exists a neighborhood $U_{0} \subset D$ of $a$ such that for every neighborhood $U \subset U_{0}$ of $a$ there exists a neighborhood $V$ of $f(a)$ such that for every $w \in V \backslash\{f(a)\}$ the function $f-w$ has exactly $d$ zeros in $U$, counted with multiplicities.
Corollary 4.4.7. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain, $a \in D$, and let $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$. Then the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $f$ has multiplicity $d$ at a;
(ii) $a$ is a zero of $f-f(a)$ of order $d$.

Proof. (ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (i): Let $r>0$ be such that the function $f-f(a)$ has exactly one zero in $B(a, r) \subset D$. Let $0<\delta<r$ and $\eta:=\min \{|f(z)-f(a)|: z \in C(a, \delta)\}$. Let $0<|w-f(a)|<\eta$. Then $|f(a)-w|<|f(z)-f(a)|, z \in C(a, \delta)$. Hence, by the Rouché theorem the functions $f(z)-w=(f(z)-f(a))+(f(a)-w)$ and $f(z)-f(a)$ have in $B(a, \delta)$ the same number of zeros counted with multiplicities.
(i) $\Longrightarrow$ (ii): By the above proof, if $a$ is a zero of $f-f(a)$ of multiplicity $k$, then $f$ has multiplicity $k$ at $a$. Thus $k=d$.
Corollary 4.4.8. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $f \in \mathcal{M}(D)$, $f \not \equiv$ const. Then $f$ is an open mapping.
Remark 4.4.9. If $f: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is open, then $|f|: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$is open and $|f|$ satisfies the maximum principle.

## CHAPTER 5

## Biholomorphic mappings

### 5.1. Biholomorphic mappings

### 5.2. Biholomorphisms of annuli

Theorem 5.2.1. For $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) $G:=f(D)$ is open and $f \in \operatorname{Bih}(D, G)$;
(ii) $f$ is injective and $f^{\prime}(z) \neq 0, z \in D$;
(iii) $f$ is injective.

PROOF. Indeed, the implications (i) $\Longleftrightarrow$ (ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iii) are elementary.
(iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (i): By Corollary 4.4.8, $f$ is an open mapping. By Corollary 4.4.7 $f$ satisfies (ii).

Theorem 5.2.2 (Hadamard $\left(^{1}\right)$ three circles theorem). Let $f \in \mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{A}\left(r_{1}, r_{2}\right)\right), 0<r_{1}<r_{2}<$ $+\infty$, and let $M_{j}:=\sup \left\{\limsup _{z \rightarrow \zeta}|f(z)|: \zeta \in C\left(r_{j}\right)\right\}, j=1,2$. Then

$$
|f(z)| \leq M_{1}^{\frac{\log \frac{|z|}{r_{2}}}{\log \frac{r_{1}}{r_{2}}}} M_{2}^{\frac{\log \frac{|z|}{r_{1}}}{\log \frac{r_{2}}{r_{1}}}}, \quad z \in \mathbb{A}\left(r_{1}, r_{2}\right)
$$

Proof. We may assume that $M_{1}, M_{2}<+\infty, f \not \equiv$ const. Let $u(z):=|z|^{\alpha}|f(z)|, z \in$ $\mathbb{A}\left(r_{1}, r_{2}\right)$. Observe that $u$ is an open mapping because locally $u=\left|e^{\alpha \ell} f\right|$, where $\ell$ is a local branch of the logarithm. Since all open mappings satisfy the maximum principle we get $|z|^{\alpha}|f(z)| \leq \max \left\{r_{1}^{\alpha} M_{1}, r_{2}^{\alpha} M_{2}\right\}, z \in \mathbb{A}\left(r_{1}, r_{2}\right)$. Taking $\alpha$ so that $r_{1}^{\alpha} M_{1}=r_{2}^{\alpha} M_{2}$ we get the result (ExERCISE).

Remark 5.2.3. If $f \in \mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{A}\left(r_{1}, r_{2}\right)\right) \cap \mathcal{C}\left(\overline{\mathbb{A}}\left(r_{1}, r_{2}\right)\right)$ and $M(r):=\max \{|f(z)|: z \in C(r)\}$, then the function $\left[\log r_{1}, \log r_{2}\right] \ni t \longmapsto \log M\left(e^{t}\right)$ is convex.

Theorem 5.2.4. If $f \in \operatorname{Bih}\left(\mathbb{A}\left(r_{1}, R_{1}\right), \mathbb{A}\left(r_{2}, R_{2}\right)\right), 0<r_{j}<R_{j}<+\infty, j=1,2$, then $R_{1} / r_{1}=R_{2} / r_{2}$ and $f(z)=\left(r_{2} / r_{1}\right) z$ or $f(z)=r_{1} R_{2} / z$ up to a rotation.

In particular, for $0<r<R<+\infty$, $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{A}(r, R))=\left\{z \longmapsto e^{i \vartheta} z: \vartheta \in \mathbb{R}\right\} \cup\{z \longmapsto$ $\left.e^{i \vartheta} r R / z: \vartheta \in \mathbb{R}\right\}$; the group $\operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{A}(r, R))$ depends on one real parameter and does not act transitively.

Proof. We may assume that $r_{1}=r_{2}=1$. Let $g:=f^{-1}$. The mapping $f$ is proper so

$$
\lim _{\operatorname{dist}\left(z, \partial \mathbb{A}\left(1, R_{1}\right)\right) \rightarrow 0} \operatorname{dist}\left(f(z), \partial \mathbb{A}\left(1, R_{2}\right)\right)=0 .
$$

${ }^{1}$ ) Jacques Hadamard (1865-1963).

We will show that either

$$
\lim _{|z| \rightarrow 1}|f(z)|=1 \text { and } \lim _{|z| \rightarrow R_{1}}|f(z)|=R_{2}
$$

or

$$
\lim _{|z| \rightarrow 1}|f(z)|=R_{2} \text { and } \lim _{|z| \rightarrow R_{1}}|f(z)|=1 .
$$

Suppose for a moment that $(\dagger)$ is true. Then, by the Hadamard theorem,
$|f(z)| \leq R^{\frac{\log |z|}{\log R_{1}}}=|z|^{\frac{\log R_{2}}{\log R_{1}}}, z \in \mathbb{A}\left(1, R_{1}\right), \quad$ and $\quad|g(w)| \leq R_{1}^{\frac{\log |w|}{\log R_{2}}}=|w|^{\frac{\log R_{1}}{\log R_{2}}}, w \in \mathbb{A}\left(1, R_{2}\right)$.
Hence $|f(z)|=|z|^{\frac{\log R_{2}}{\log R_{1}}}=:|z|^{\alpha}, z \in \mathbb{A}\left(1, R_{1}\right)$. Our aim is to show that $\alpha=1$. We have $f(z)=e^{i \vartheta} e^{\alpha \log z}, z \in \mathbb{A}\left(1, R_{1}\right) \backslash \mathbb{R}_{-}$(for a $\vartheta \in \mathbb{R}$ ). Since $f$ is continuous, we must have $e^{i \vartheta} e^{\alpha(\log t+i \pi)}=e^{i \vartheta} e^{\alpha(\log t-i \pi)}, t \in\left(1, R_{1}\right)$. Hence $e^{2 \alpha \pi i}=1$, and therefore $\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}$. Since $f$ is injective we get $\alpha= \pm 1$. The condition ( $\dagger$ ) implies that $\alpha=1$.

The case ( $\ddagger$ ) reduces to the above after the composition with the inversion

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{A}\left(1, R_{2}\right) \ni w \longmapsto R_{2} / w \in \mathbb{A}\left(1, R_{2}\right) . \tag{*}
\end{equation*}
$$

It remains to check $(\dagger),(\ddagger)$. Let $r:=\sqrt{R_{2}}, B_{-}:=\mathbb{A}(1, r), B_{+}:=\mathbb{A}\left(r, R_{2}\right)$. Since $g(C(r))$ is compact there exist $1<s_{1}<s_{2}<R_{1}$ such that $g(C(r)) \subset \mathbb{A}\left(s_{1}, s_{2}\right)$. Consider domains $A_{+}:=f\left(\mathbb{A}\left(s_{2}, R_{1}\right)\right)$ and $A_{-}:=f\left(\mathbb{A}\left(1, s_{1}\right)\right)$. Since $A_{+} \cap C(r)=\varnothing$, the domain $A_{+}$is contained in $B_{+}$or $B_{-}$. We may assume that $A_{+} \subset B_{+}$(use the inversion (*)). This means that $\lim _{|z| \rightarrow R_{1}}|f(z)|=R_{2}$. It remains to show that $A_{-} \subset B_{-}$. Suppose that $A_{-} \subset B_{+}$. Then we can joint an arbitrary point $a_{+} \in A_{+}$with any $a_{-} \in A_{-}$by a curve $\gamma$ in $B_{+}$. Then the curve $g(\gamma)$ connects $g\left(a_{+}\right) \in \mathbb{A}\left(s_{2}, R_{1}\right)$ and $g\left(a_{-}\right) \in \mathbb{A}\left(1, s_{1}\right)$ and is disjoint with $g(C(r))$ a contradiction.

Exercise 5.2.5. Describe all biholomorphisms $f: \mathbb{A}\left(r_{1}, R_{1}\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}\left(r_{2}, R_{2}\right), 0 \leq r_{j}<R_{j} \leq$ $+\infty, j=1,2$, in all the cases not covered by Theorem 5.2.4.

### 5.3. Riemann theorem

Theorem 5.3.1 (Riemann theorem). Let $D \subset \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ be a simply connected domain with $\# \partial D \geq$ 2. Then there exists a biholomorphism $f: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$.

Proof. The case $\infty \in D$ reduces to a $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ via an inversion. Let $a, b \in \partial D, a \neq b$. Fix a $z_{0} \in D$ and let $\mathcal{R}:=\left\{f \in \mathcal{O}(D, \mathbb{D}): f\left(z_{0}\right)=0, f\right.$ is injective $\}$.

First we prove that $\mathcal{R} \neq \varnothing$. Observe that it suffices to find an injective $g: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ such that $B(c, r) \cap g(D)=\varnothing$ for some $c \in \mathbb{C}$ and $r>0$. In fact, if we have $g$, then we put $f:=\frac{r}{g-c}$.

We move to the construction of $g$. We may assume that $a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash D$. Let $g$ be a branch of $z \longmapsto \sqrt{z-a}$ (cf. Theorem 2.3.12). It is an injective function in $D$ and $g(D) \cap(-g(D))=\varnothing$. In fact, if $g\left(z_{1}\right)=-g\left(z_{2}\right)$, then $g^{2}\left(z_{1}\right)=g^{2}\left(z_{2}\right)$, so $z_{1}=z_{2}$. Hence $g\left(z_{1}\right)=-g\left(z_{1}\right)=0$ and therefore $z_{1}=z_{2}=a-$ a contradiction. Now we can take an arbitrary $B(c, r) \subset-g(D)$.

Let $M:=\sup \left\{\left|f^{\prime}\left(z_{0}\right)\right|: f \in \mathcal{R}\right\}$. Since each $f \in \mathcal{F}$ is injective we must have $M>0$. Let $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{R}, f_{k}^{\prime}\left(z_{0}\right) \longrightarrow M$. By the Montel theorem we may assume that $f_{k} \longrightarrow f_{0}$ locally

### 5.4. Index

uniformly in $D$. Obviously, $f_{0} \in \mathcal{O}(D, \overline{\mathbb{D}}), f_{0}^{\prime}\left(z_{0}\right)=M>0$. In particular, $f_{0} \not \equiv$ const. Since $f_{0}\left(z_{0}\right)=0$, we conclude that $f \in \mathcal{O}(D, \mathbb{D})$. By the Hurwitz theorem we get $f_{0} \in \mathcal{R}$. We will show that $f_{0}(D)=\mathbb{D}$ and therefore $f_{0}$ is the required mapping.

Suppose that $G:=f_{0}(D) \nsubseteq \mathbb{D}$. We need the following lemma.
Lemma 5.3.2. Let $G \varsubsetneqq \mathbb{D}$ be a simply connected domain with $0 \in G$. Then there exists an injective mapping $\psi \in \mathcal{O}(G, \mathbb{D})$ such that $\psi(0)=0$, and $\left|\psi^{\prime}(0)\right|>1$.

Proof. Fix a $c \in \mathbb{D} \backslash G$ and let $G_{1}:=h_{c}(G)$. Then $G_{1} \subset \mathbb{D}$ is a simply connected domain with $0 \notin G_{1}$. In particular, there exists a branch of the square root $G_{1}$. Let $d:=g\left(h_{c}(0)\right)$ and let $\psi:=h_{d} \circ g \circ h_{c}$. Then $\psi: G \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ is injective and $\psi(0)=0$. Observe that $\psi^{-1}=h_{-c} \circ\left(z \longmapsto h_{-d}^{2}(z)\right) \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{D}, \mathbb{D})$ (in the sense of the extension from $\psi(G)$ to $\left.\mathbb{D}\right)$. The Schwarz lemma implies that $\left|\psi^{-1}(w)\right| \leq|w|, w \in \mathbb{D}_{*},\left|\left(\psi^{-1}\right)^{\prime}(0)\right| \leq 1$. The equality would imply that $\psi^{-1}(w)=e^{i \alpha} w$, and hence $\left(h_{-d}(z)\right)^{2}=h_{c}\left(e^{i \alpha} z\right), z \in \mathbb{D}-$ a contradiction.

Now let $\psi \in \mathcal{O}(G, \mathbb{D})$ be as in the lemma. Put $f:=\psi \circ f_{0}$. Then $f \in \mathcal{R}$ and $\left|f^{\prime}\left(z_{0}\right)\right|=$ $\left|\psi^{\prime}(0) f_{0}^{\prime}\left(z_{0}\right)\right|=\left|\psi^{\prime}(0)\right| M>M-$ a contradiction.

Corollary 5.3.3. Let $D \subset \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ be a simply connected domain with $\# \partial D \geq 2$. Let $z_{0} \in D \cap \mathbb{C}$, $\vartheta \in \mathbb{R}$. Then there exists exactly one $f \in \operatorname{Bih}(D, \mathbb{D})$ such that $f\left(z_{0}\right)=0$ and $\vartheta \in \arg f^{\prime}\left(z_{0}\right)$.

Proof. By the Riemann theorem there exists a biholomorphic mapping $f: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$. Taking $h_{f\left(z_{0}\right)} \circ f \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$ we get $f\left(z_{0}\right)=0$. Now it remains to use a suitable rotation to get $\vartheta \in \arg f^{\prime}\left(z_{0}\right)$.

If $f_{1}, f_{2}: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ are two mappings with the above property, then $\varphi=f_{2} \circ f_{1}^{-1} \in \operatorname{Aut}(\mathbb{D})$, $\varphi(0)=0$ and $\varphi^{\prime}(0) \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$. Hence $\varphi=\mathrm{id}$ and so $f_{1} \equiv f_{2}$.

### 5.4. Index

Definition 5.4.1. Let $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a closed path. For $a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$ the integral

$$
\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a):=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{1}{z-a} d z
$$

is called the index of a with respect to $\gamma$.
Theorem 5.4.2. $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a) \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}$ is zero in the unbounded component of $\mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$.
Proof. Obviously, $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}$ is continuous and $\left|\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)\right| \leq \frac{1}{2 \pi} \frac{\ell(\gamma)}{\operatorname{dist}\left(a, \gamma^{*}\right)} \underset{a \rightarrow \infty}{\longrightarrow} 0$. It remains to prove that $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a) \in \mathbb{Z}, a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$. Fix an $a$ and let $h(x):=\int_{0}^{x} \frac{\gamma^{\prime}(t)}{\gamma(t)-a} d t, 0 \leq x \leq 1$. The function $h$ is continuous, differentiable in $(0,1)$ except a finite number of points, $h(0)=0$, $h(1)=2 \pi i \operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)$. Observe that $\left(e^{-h}(\gamma-a)\right)^{\prime}=e^{-h}\left(-h^{\prime}(\gamma-a)+\gamma^{\prime}\right)=0$ except for a finite number of points. Hence $e^{-h}(\gamma-a)=$ const $=\gamma(0)-a$. Consequently, $e^{h}=\frac{\gamma-a}{\gamma(0)-a}$, and therefore $e^{h(1)}=1$. Thus $h(1)=2 \pi i \operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)=2 \pi i k$ for a $k \in \mathbb{Z}$.
Exercise 5.4.3. Let $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a Jordan path with positive orientation with respect to int $\gamma$. Then $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(z)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}1, & \text { if } z \in \operatorname{int} \gamma \\ 0, & \text { if } z \in \operatorname{ext} \gamma\end{array}\right.$.

Theorem 5.4.4. Let $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a closed curve, let $a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$, and let $r:=\operatorname{dist}\left(a, \gamma^{*}\right)$. Let $\sigma_{j}:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$ be a closed path such that $\left\|\sigma_{j}-\gamma\right\|_{[0,1]} \leq r / 4, j=1,2$. Then $\operatorname{Ind}_{\sigma_{1}}(a)=$ $\operatorname{Ind}_{\sigma_{2}}(a)$. Consequently, the formula $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a):=\lim _{\substack{\sigma-c l o s e d ~ p a t h ~}} \operatorname{Ind}_{\sigma}(a), a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$, defines $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}: \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*} \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ for arbitrary closed curve $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$.
[Theorem 5.4.4 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
Theorem 5.4.5 (Cauchy-Goursat). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be simply connected and let $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$. Then

$$
\int_{\gamma} f(z) d z=0 \quad \text { and } \quad f(a) \operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(z)}{z-a} d z, \quad a \in D \backslash \gamma^{*}
$$

for every closed path $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow D$ (cf. Theorem 2.3.12).
Theorem 5.4.6 (Cauchy-Dixon theorem). Let $D$ be a domain and let $\gamma$ be a closed path in $D$. Then the following conditions are equivalent:
(i) for every $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ we have $f(a) \operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(z)}{z-a} d z, a \in D \backslash \gamma^{*}$;
(ii) for every $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ we have $\int_{\gamma} f(z) d z=0$;
(iii) for $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)=0$, for every $a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash D$.

PROOF. (i) $\Longrightarrow$ (ii): We apply (i) to the function $z \longmapsto(z-a) f$.
(ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iii): We apply (ii) to the function $z \longmapsto \frac{1}{z-a}$.
(iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (i): Fix an $f$. We have to check that $\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(z)-f(a)}{z-a} d z=0, a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$. Define $g(z, w):=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}\frac{f(z)-f(w)}{z-w}, & \text { if } z \neq w \\ f^{\prime}(z), & \text { if } z=w\end{array}, \quad(z, w) \in D \times D\right.$. We know that $g$ is separately holomorphic $\left(^{2}\right)$. The continuity of $G$ out of the diagonal is trivial. For $(a, a) \in D \times D$ and $B(a, r) \subset \subset D$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
g(z, w)-g(a, a)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)} & \left(\frac{1}{z-w}\left(\frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z}-\frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-w}\right)-\frac{f(\zeta)}{(\zeta-a)^{2}}\right) d \zeta \\
= & \frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(a, r)} f(\zeta)\left(\frac{1}{(\zeta-z)(\zeta-w)}-\frac{1}{(\zeta-a)^{2}}\right) d \zeta \underset{(z, w) \rightarrow(a, a)}{\longrightarrow} 0
\end{aligned}
$$

because the function under the integral is uniformly continuous with respect to $\zeta$ when $(z, w) \longrightarrow(a, a)$. Let

$$
h(w)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
h_{1}(z) \\
h_{2}(z)
\end{array} \quad:=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} g(z, w) d z, & \text { if } w \in D \\
\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(z)}{z-w} d z, & \text { if } w \in \mathbb{C} \backslash D
\end{array} .\right.\right.
$$

We are going to prove that $h \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$. Since $h(w) \longrightarrow 0$ when $w \longrightarrow \infty$, the maximum principle implies that $h \equiv 0$. In particular, $\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(z)-f(a)}{z-a} d z=0, a \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$.

By the production lemma, the function $\mathbb{C} \backslash D \subset \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*} \ni w \stackrel{h_{0}}{\longmapsto} \frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f(z)}{z-w} d z$ is holomorphic.
$\left.{ }^{(2}\right)$ In fact, every separately holomorphic function is holomorphic with respect to all variables - at the moment this result is beyond our lecture.

The function $h$ is continuous on $D$. For every triangle $T \subset \subset D$, using the Fubini $\left(^{3}\right)$ theorem, we get

$$
\int_{\partial T} h(w) d w=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma}\left(\int_{\partial T} g(z, w) d w\right) d z=0 .
$$

Consequently, by the Morera theorem $h \in \mathcal{O}(D)$.
In view of (iii) $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}=0$ in each connected component of $\mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$ that intersects $\mathbb{C} \backslash D$, i.e. $h=h_{0}=0$ in each connected component of $\mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}$ that intersects $\mathbb{C} \backslash D$.

Let $C:=\left\{z \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \gamma^{*}: \operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(z)=0\right\}$. We have $\mathbb{C} \backslash D \subset C$. Moreover, $h_{1}=h_{2}$ on $D \backslash C$. Hence, by the identity principle, $h \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$.

Theorem 5.4.7. The following conditions are equivalent:
(i) every $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ has a primitive;
(ii) every $f \in \mathcal{O}^{*}(D)$ has a branch of its logarithm in $D$;
(iii) for every $f \in \mathcal{O}^{*}(D)$ there exists a $p=p(f) \in \mathbb{N}_{2}$ such that $f$ has a branch of its $p$-th root in $D$;
(iv) $\int_{\gamma} f(z) d z=0$ for every closed path $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow D$;
(v) the set $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash D$ is connected.

Proof. (i) $\Longrightarrow(i i):$ Let $g \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ be such that $g^{\prime}=f^{\prime} / f$. We may assume that $e^{g(a)}=f(a)$ for an $a \in D$. We have $\left(\frac{e^{g}}{f}\right)^{\prime}=\frac{g^{\prime} e^{g} f-e^{g} f^{\prime}}{f^{2}}=0$ and therefore $e^{g}=f$ (cf. Theorem 2.3.12).
(ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iii): $f=e^{g}=\left(e^{g / p}\right)^{p}$ (cf. Remark 2.3.6).
(iii) $\Longrightarrow$ (ii): It suffices to show that $f^{\prime} / f$ has a primitive. We already know (cf. Lemma
2.3.1) that we only need to show that that $\int_{\gamma} \frac{f^{\prime}(z)}{f(z)} d z=0$ for every closed path $\gamma$ in $D$. Let $p_{1}:=p(f), g_{1} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}(D), g_{1}^{p_{1}}=f$,
$p_{2}:=p\left(g_{1}\right), g_{2} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}(D), g_{2}^{p_{2}}=g_{1}, g_{2}^{p_{1} p_{2}}=f, \ldots$,
$p_{k}:=p\left(g_{k-1}\right), g_{k} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}(D), g_{k}^{p_{k}}=g_{k-1}, g_{k}^{p_{1} \cdots p_{k}}=f, \ldots$
Put $q_{k}:=p_{1} \cdots p_{k} \nearrow+\infty$. Hence $\frac{f^{\prime}}{f}=\frac{q_{k} g_{k}^{q_{k}-1} g_{k}^{\prime}}{g_{k}^{g_{k}}}=q_{k} \frac{g_{k}^{\prime}}{g_{k}}$, and therefore

$$
\operatorname{Ind}_{f \circ \gamma}(0)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{f^{\prime}(z)}{f(z)} d z=q_{k} \frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\gamma} \frac{g_{k}^{\prime}(z)}{g_{k}(z)} d z=q_{k} \operatorname{Ind}_{g_{k} \circ \gamma}(0), \quad k \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

Thus $q_{k} \mid \operatorname{Ind}_{f \circ \gamma}(0)$ for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$. It is only possible if $\operatorname{Ind}_{f \circ \gamma}(0)=0$.
(ii) $\Longrightarrow$ (iv): Fix an $a \notin D$ and let $g \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ be such that $e^{g}=z-a$. Then $e^{g} g^{\prime}=1$. hence $g^{\prime}=\frac{1}{z-a}$. Thus the function $z \longmapsto \frac{1}{z-a}$ has a primitive. Now, using Lemma 2.3.1, we get $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)=0$. -Where is $f$ ?
(iv) $\Longrightarrow$ (i): It follows from the Cauchy-Dixon Theorem 5.4.6 and Lemma 2.3.1.
(iv) $\Longrightarrow(\mathrm{v})$ : Suppose that $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash D$ is not connected. Let $K$ be a compact component of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash D$ such that $U:=D \cup K$ is open. Let $G:=\operatorname{int} Q$ be an open set based on a net $Q_{j, k}:=\left[\frac{j}{m}, \frac{j+1}{m}\right] \times\left[\frac{k}{m}, \frac{k+1}{m}\right](m \gg 1)$

[^3]such that $K \subset G \subset \subset U, Q:=\bigcup_{\substack{Q_{j, k}: \\ Q_{j, k} \cap K \neq \varnothing}} Q_{j, k}, G$ is open and its boundary may be identified with a finite number of Jordan piecewise linear curves $\gamma_{1}, \ldots, \gamma_{N}$. Then $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)=1, a \in K$. In particular, $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma_{j}}(a) \neq 0$ for some $a \in K \subset \mathbb{C} \backslash D$ and $j \in\{1, \ldots, N\}$ - a contradiction.
(v) $\Longrightarrow$ (iv): We know that $\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(a)=0, a \in D_{\infty}$, where $D_{\infty}$ is the unbounded component of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \gamma^{*}\left(\operatorname{Ind}_{\gamma}(\infty):=0\right)$. Clearly, $(\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash D) \cap D_{\infty} \neq \varnothing$. It remains to use the fact that Ind ${ }_{\gamma}$ is constant on $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash D$.

## CHAPTER 6

## Runge theorem

### 6.1. Runge theorem

Exercise 6.1.1. [Exercise $6.1 .1 \longrightarrow$ Exer ] For every open set $\Omega \subset \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ there exists a sequence of compact sets $\left(K_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \Omega$ such that

- $K_{k} \subset \operatorname{int} K_{k+1}$,
- every connected component of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash K_{k}$ intersects $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \Omega, k \in \mathbb{N}$,
- $\Omega=\bigcup_{k=1}^{\infty} K_{k}$.

Theorem 6.1.2 (Runge ( ${ }^{1}$ ) Theorem). (a) Let $\Omega \subset \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ be open and let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$. Then there exists a sequence $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ of rational functions with poles in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \Omega$ such that $f_{k} \longrightarrow f$ locally uniformly in $\Omega$.

Equivalently: for every compact set $K \subset \subset \Omega$ and $\varepsilon>0$ there exists a rational function $g$ with poles in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \Omega$ such that $|g-f| \leq \varepsilon$ on $K$.
(b) Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ be an open set such that $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \Omega$ is connected and let $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$. The there exists a sequence $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ such that $f_{k} \longrightarrow f$ locally uniformly in $\Omega$.

Equivalently: for every compact set $K \subset \subset \Omega$ and $\varepsilon>0$ there exists a polynomial $g \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ such that $|g-f| \leq \varepsilon$ on $K$.

Exercise 6.1.3. The polynomial version of the Runge theorem does not hold for $\Omega=$ $\mathbb{A}(r, R), 0<r<R<+\infty$.
[Exercise 6.1.3 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
Proof. (a) The case $\Omega=\widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ is trivial because $f \equiv$ const. If $\infty \in \Omega \nsubseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$, then fix a point $z_{0} \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \Omega$. Define $h$. If $g_{1}$ is a rational function with poles in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash h(\Omega)$ such that $\left|g_{1}-f \circ h^{-1}\right| \leq \varepsilon$ on $h(K)$, then $g:=g_{1} \circ h$ solves our problem. Thus we may assume that $\infty \notin \Omega$.

Let $\left(K_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ be as in Exercise 6.1.1. We only need to approximate $f$ on each $K_{k}$. Fix $K:=K_{k_{0}}$ and $\varepsilon$. Let $G$ be an open set based on a square net $\left[\frac{j}{m}, \frac{j+1}{m}\right] \times\left[\frac{k}{m}, \frac{k+1}{m}\right](m \gg 1)$ so that $K \subset G \subset \subset \Omega$. The Cauchy integral formula gives

$$
f(z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\partial G} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta=\sum_{s=1}^{N} \frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{L_{s}} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta=: \sum_{s=1}^{N} f_{s}(z), \quad z \in G
$$

where each $L_{s}$ is a single vertical or horizontal segment from our net. Now, it suffices to approximate each function $f_{s}$ uniformly on $K$ by rational functions with poles in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \Omega$. Fix an $s$.

First, we will find an approximation by rational functions with poles in $L_{s}=:[a, b]$. Let $\zeta(t):=a+t(b-a), \zeta_{n, j}:=\zeta\left(\frac{j}{n}\right), n \in \mathbb{N}, j=0, \ldots, n$. For $z \in K$ we obtain:

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left|f_{s}(z)-\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{f\left(\zeta_{n, j}\right)}{\zeta_{n, j}-z} \frac{|b-a|}{n}\right|=\left|\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{\frac{j-1}{n}}^{\frac{j}{n}} \frac{f(\zeta(t))}{\zeta(t)-z}(b-a) d t-\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{f\left(\zeta_{n, j}\right)}{\zeta_{n, j}-z} \frac{b-a}{n}\right| \\
\leq \frac{|b-a|}{2 \pi} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \int_{\frac{j-1}{n}}^{\frac{j}{n}}\left|\frac{f(\zeta(t))}{\zeta(t)-z}-\frac{f\left(\zeta_{n, j}\right)}{\zeta_{n, j}-z}\right| d t .
\end{array}
$$

Now, using the uniform continuity of the function $K \times[a, b] \ni(z, \zeta) \longmapsto \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z}$, we conclude that for $n \gg 1$ we get

$$
\left|f_{s}(z)-\frac{b-a}{2 \pi i n} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{f\left(\zeta_{n, j}\right)}{\zeta_{n, j}-z}\right| \leq \frac{|b-a|}{2 \pi} \varepsilon, \quad z \in K
$$

Thus, it remains to prove that for every $c \in[a, b]$, the function $\frac{1}{z-c}$ may be approximated uniformly on $K$ by rational functions with poles in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \Omega$. It follows from the following general result.

Lemma 6.1.4 (Pole transport lemma). Let $K \subset \subset \mathbb{C}$ be compact and let $f=P\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)$, where $P \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$, $\operatorname{deg} P \geq 1$. Let $b \in \widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash K$ be in the same connected component of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash K$ as $a$. Then for every $\varepsilon>0$ there exists $a Q \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ such that $|f-g| \leq \varepsilon$ on $K$, where $g:=Q\left(\frac{1}{z-b}\right)$. If $b=\infty$, then $g=Q$.

Proof. Let $G$ be a connected component of $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash K$ with $a, b \in G$. Note that $G \cap \mathbb{C}$ is connected. Let $G_{0}$ be the set of all $c \in G \cap \mathbb{C}$ for which for every $\varepsilon>0$ there exists a polynomial $R$ such that $|h-f| \leq \varepsilon$ on $K$, where $h=R\left(\frac{1}{z-c}\right)$. Obviously, $a \in G_{0}$. We will show that $G_{0}$ is open and closed in $G \cap \mathbb{C}$, which will prove that $G_{0}=G \cap \mathbb{C}$.

Openness: Let $c \in G_{0}$ and let $h=R\left(\frac{1}{z-c}\right)$ be such that $|f-h| \leq \varepsilon / 2$ on $K$. Let $r:=\operatorname{dist}(c, K), d \in B(c, r / 3) \subset \subset G$. We only need to approximate uniformly on $K$ the function $\frac{1}{z-c}$ by functions of the form $S\left(\frac{1}{z-d}\right)$. It suffices to observe that for $z \in K$ we get $\left|\frac{c-d}{z-d}\right| \leq 1 / 2$ and

$$
\frac{1}{z-c}=\frac{1}{z-d+d-c}=\frac{1}{z-d} \frac{1}{1-\frac{c-d}{z-d}}=\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(c-d)^{n}}{(z-d)^{n+1}}
$$

and the series is uniformly convergent on $K$.
Closedness: Let $d \in G_{0}^{\prime} \cap G \cap \mathbb{C}$. Take a $c \in G_{0} \cap B(d, r / 2)$, where $r:=\operatorname{dist}(d, K)$. Then $\left|\frac{c-d}{z-d}\right| \leq 1 / 2$ and we may repeat the above argument.

It remains to consider the case where $\infty \in G$. Take a $c \in G_{0} \backslash B(2 r)$, where $K \subset B(r)$. Then $\left|\frac{z}{c}\right| \leq 1 / 2, z \in K$, and

$$
\frac{1}{z-c}=-\frac{1}{c} \frac{1}{1-\frac{z}{c}}=-\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^{n}}{c^{n+1}}
$$

and the series is uniformly convergent on $K$.
(b) follows from (a) and the lemma.

The Runge theorem may be essentially strengthened.
Theorem* 6.1.5 (Mergeljan $\left(^{2}\right)$ theorem). Let $K \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a compact set such that the set $\mathbb{C} \backslash K$ is connected and let $f \in \mathcal{C}(K) \cap \mathcal{O}($ int $K)$. Then there exists a sequence $\left(f_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ such that $f_{k} \longrightarrow f$ uniformly on $K$.
Exercise 6.1.6. The assumptions in the Mergeljan theorem are also necessary.

[^4]
## CHAPTER 7

## Mittag-Leffler theorem

### 7.1. Mittag-Leffler theorem

Theorem 7.1.1 (Mittag-Leffler ( ${ }^{1}$ ) theorem). For arbitrary open set $\Omega \nsubseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$, for arbitrary set $B \subset \Omega$ without accumulation points in $\Omega$, and for arbitrary family $\left(P_{a}\right)_{a \in B} \subset \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ of polynomials of degree $\geq 1$ with $P_{a}(0)=0$, $a \in B$, there exists an $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega) \cap \mathcal{O}(\Omega \backslash B)$ such that for each $a \in B$ the function $f-P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)$ has a removable singularity at a, i.e. $P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)$ is the principal part of pole of $f$ at $a$. If $\infty \in B$, then we mean that $P_{\infty}$ is the principal part of pole of $f$ at $\infty$.

Proof. If $\infty \in B, B_{1}:=B \backslash\{\infty\}$ and $f_{1} \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega) \cap \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega \backslash B_{1}\right)$ is such that for each $a \in B_{1}$ the principal part of pole of $f_{1}$ at $a$ equals $P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)$, then $f:=f_{1}+P_{\infty}$ is a solution of the initial problem. Thus we may assume that $\infty \notin B$.

If $B$ is finite, then we may take $f:=\sum_{a \in B} P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)$.
Assume that $B$ is infinite. Let $\left(K_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ be as in Remark 6.1.1 an let

$$
f_{k}(z):=\sum_{a \in B \cap\left(K_{k} \backslash K_{k-1}\right)} P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right), \quad k \in \mathbb{N}
$$

where $K_{0}:=\varnothing$ and $\sum_{a \in \varnothing} \cdots:=0$. Each set $B \cap\left(K_{k} \backslash K_{k-1}\right)$ is finite. Thus $f_{k}$ is a welldefined rational function with poles in $\mathbb{C} \backslash K_{k-1}$. By the pole transport lemma, there exists a rational function $g_{k}$ with poles in $\widehat{\mathbb{C}} \backslash \Omega$ such that $\left|f_{k}-g_{k}\right| \leq 1 / 2^{k}$ in $K_{k-1}$. In particular, the series $\sum_{n=k}^{\infty}\left(f_{n}-g_{n}\right)$ is uniformly convergent in $K_{k-1}$. Let $f:=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty}\left(f_{n}-g_{n}\right)$. Clearly, $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega) \cap \mathcal{O}(\Omega \backslash B)$. Moreover, for $a \in B \cap\left(K_{k_{0}} \backslash K_{k_{0}-1}\right)$, we have
$f-P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)=\sum_{n=1}^{k_{0}-1}\left(f_{n}-g_{n}\right)+\left(f_{k_{0}}-P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)\right)-g_{k_{0}}+\sum_{n=k_{0}+1}^{\infty}\left(f_{n}-g_{n}\right)=: A+B-g_{k_{0}}+C$, where

- $A$ has poles in $K_{k_{0}-1}$,
- $B$ is holomorphic in a neighborhood of $a$,
- $C$ has poles outside $K_{k_{0}}$.

The Mittag-Leffler theorem may be also formulated in the following sheaf-theory form.

[^5]Theorem 7.1.2 (Mittag-Leffler theorem). For every open covering $\left(\Omega_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$ of an open set $\Omega$ and for every family $f_{\alpha} \in \mathcal{M}\left(\Omega_{\alpha}\right)$, $\alpha \in A$ such that $f_{\alpha}-f_{\beta} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega_{\alpha} \cap \Omega_{\beta}\right), \alpha, \beta \in A$, there exists an $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$ such that $f-f_{\alpha} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega_{\alpha}\right), \alpha \in A$.

Theorem 7.1.2 $\Longrightarrow$ Theorem 7.1.1. Let $\Omega, B$, and $\left(P_{a}\right)_{a \in B}$ be as in Theorem 7.1.1. Let $r_{a}>0, a \in B$, be such that $B\left(a, r_{a}\right) \cap B\left(b, r_{b}\right)=\varnothing, a \neq b, a, b \in B$. If $\infty \in B$, then by $B\left(\infty, r_{\infty}\right)$ we mean a suitable neighborhood of $\infty$. Set

$$
A:=\{*\} \cup B, \quad \Omega_{*}:=\Omega \backslash B, \quad \Omega_{a}:=B\left(a, r_{a}\right), \quad f_{*}:=0, \quad f_{a}:=P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right), \quad a \in B
$$

if $\infty \in B$, then $f_{\infty}:=P_{\infty}$. One can easily check that all the assumptions of Theorem 7.1.2 are satisfied. Let $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$ be as in Theorem 7.1.2. Then

$$
f=f-f_{*} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega_{*}\right)=\mathcal{O}(\Omega \backslash B), f-P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)=f-f_{a} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega_{a}\right)=\mathcal{O}\left(B\left(a, r_{a}\right)\right), a \in B
$$

Theorem 7.1.1 $\Longrightarrow$ Theorem 7.1.2. Let $\Omega,\left(\Omega_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$, and $\left(f_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$ be as in Theorem 7.1.2. Set

$$
B_{\alpha}:=S\left(f_{\alpha}\right), \quad B:=\bigcup_{\alpha \in A} B_{\alpha}
$$

Since $f_{\alpha}-f_{\beta} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega_{\alpha} \cap \Omega_{\beta}\right)$ we conclude that, $B_{\alpha} \cap \Omega_{\beta} \subset B_{\beta}, \alpha, \beta \in A$. In particular, $B$ has no accumulation points in $\Omega$. For $a \in B_{\alpha}$, let $P_{\alpha, a} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ be polynomial of degree $\geq 1$ such that $P_{\alpha, a}(0)=0$ and $f_{\alpha}-P_{\alpha, a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)$ extends holomorphically to a neighborhood of $a$ (i.e. $P_{\alpha, a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)$ is the principal part of pole of $f_{\alpha}$ at $a$ ), with the standard change if $\infty \in B_{\alpha}$. Since $f_{\alpha}-f_{\beta} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega_{\alpha} \cap \Omega_{\beta}\right)$, we conclude that $P_{\alpha, a}$ is independent of $\alpha$. Put $P_{a}:=P_{\alpha, a}$. Let $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$ be as in Theorem 7.1.1. Then $S(f)=B$ and for any $\alpha \in A$ and $a \in B_{\alpha}$, the function

$$
f-f_{\alpha}=\left(f-P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)\right)-\left(f_{\alpha}-P_{a}\left(\frac{1}{z-a}\right)\right)
$$

extends holomorphically to a neighborhood of $a$ (if $\infty \in B$, then $f-f_{\infty}=\left(f-P_{\infty}\right)-\left(f_{\alpha}-\right.$ $\left.P_{\infty}\right)$ ).

### 7.2. Weierstrass theorem

Theorem 7.2.1 (Weierstrass theorem). For every open set $\Omega \varsubsetneqq \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$, for every set $S \subset \Omega$ without accumulation points in $\Omega$, and for every function $k: S \longrightarrow \mathbb{N}$, there exists a function $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega) \cap \mathcal{O}^{*}(\Omega \backslash S)$ such that $\operatorname{ord}_{a} f=k(a), a \in S$.

PROOF. If $\infty \notin \Omega$, then we choose an arbitrary $z_{0} \in \Omega \backslash S$ and use the transform $h(z):=\frac{1}{z-z_{0}}$. Then $\infty \in \Omega_{1}:=h(\Omega)$. Let $S_{1}:=h(S)$. Suppose that $f_{1} \in \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega_{1}\right) \cap \mathcal{O}^{*}\left(\Omega_{1} \backslash S_{1}\right)$ is such that $f_{1}$ has a zero of multiplicity $k(a)$ at $h(a), a \in S$. then $f:=f_{1} \circ h$ solves our problem. Thus we may assume that $\infty \in \Omega$.

If $S$ is finite, then we may take $f(z):=\prod_{a \in S}(z-a)^{k(a)}$. Thus assume that $S$ is infinite. Write $S=\left\{s_{1}, s_{2}, \ldots\right\}$ and let $a_{1}, a_{2}, \ldots$ be the sequence obtained from $\left(s_{j}\right)_{j=1}^{\infty}$ by repeating each $s_{j} k\left(s_{j}\right)$ times. Let $c_{k} \in \partial \Omega$ be such that $\left|a_{k}-c_{k}\right|=\operatorname{dist}\left(a_{k}, \partial \Omega\right), k \in \mathbb{N}$. Observe that $\left|a_{k}-c_{k}\right| \longrightarrow 0$ (EXERCISE).
7.2. Weierstrass theorem

Assume for a moment that, the following two lemmas are true.
Lemma 7.2.2. Let $\Omega \nsubseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ be open and let $f_{k} \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega), k \in \mathbb{N}$. Assume that the series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|f_{k}\right|$ is convergent locally uniformly in $\Omega$. Put $I_{n}:=\prod_{k=1}^{n}\left(1+f_{k}\right) \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega), n \in \mathbb{N}$. Then the sequence $\left(I_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is convergent locally uniformly in $\Omega$. Let $I:=\lim _{n \rightarrow+\infty} I_{n}=: \prod_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(1+f_{k}\right)$. Moreover for an $a \in \Omega$ we get $I(a)=0 \Longleftrightarrow \exists_{k \in \mathbb{N}}: 1+f_{k}(a)=0$.

Lemma 7.2.3. For a $k \in \mathbb{N}$, let $E_{k}(u):=(1-u) \exp \left(u+\frac{u^{2}}{2}+\cdots+\frac{u^{k}}{k}\right)$. Then $\left|1-E_{k}(u)\right| \leq$ $|u|^{k+1}$ for $u \in \mathbb{D}$.

First, let us finish the proof of the Weierstrass theorem. Let

$$
f(z):=\prod_{k=1}^{\infty} E_{k}\left(\frac{a_{k}-c_{k}}{z-c_{k}}\right), \quad z \in \Omega
$$

By Lemma 7.2.2, it suffices to prove that for $f_{k}(z):=E_{k}\left(\frac{a_{k}-c_{k}}{z-c_{k}}\right)-1$, the series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|f_{k}\right|$ is convergent locally uniformly in $\Omega$. Fix a compact $K \subset \subset \Omega$ and let $k_{0} \in \mathbb{N}$ be such that $2\left|a_{k}-c_{k}\right| \leq \operatorname{dist}(K, \partial \Omega), k \geq k_{0}$. Then $\left|\frac{a_{k}-c_{k}}{z-c_{k}}\right| \leq 1 / 2$ for $z \in K$ i $k \geq k_{0}$. Now using Lemma 7.2.3, we conclude that $\left|f_{k}\right| \leq(1 / 2)^{k+1}$ on $K$ for $k \geq k_{0}$. The proof is completed.

Proof of Lemma 7.2.2. It suffices to prove that the series $\sum_{n=2}^{\infty}\left(I_{n}-I_{n-1}\right)$ is locally uniformly convergent. Observe that $\left|I_{n}\right| \leq \prod_{k=1}^{n}\left(1+\left|f_{k}\right|\right) \leq \prod_{k=1}^{n} e^{\left|f_{k}\right|}=\exp \left(\sum_{k=1}^{n}\left|f_{k}\right|\right)$, which shows that the sequence $\left(I_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ is locally uniformly bounded. The equality $\left|I_{n}-I_{n-1}\right|=\left|I_{n-1}\right|\left|f_{n}\right|$ implies now the locally uniform convergence.

To prove the second part it suffices to prove that there exists a $C>0$ such that $\mid \prod_{k=k_{0}}^{n}(1+$ $\left.f_{k}(a)\right) \mid \geq C, n \gg k_{0}$. Fix a neighborhood $U \subset \subset \Omega$ of $a$ and let $k_{0} \in \mathbb{N}$ be such that $\left|f_{k}\right| \leq 1 / 2$ on $U$ for $k \geq k_{0}$. Then for $k \geq k_{0}$ on $U$ we have $\left|\frac{f_{k}}{1+f_{k}}\right| \leq \frac{\left|f_{k}\right|}{1-\left|f_{k}\right|} \leq 2\left|f_{k}\right|$. This means that the series $\sum_{k=k_{0}}^{\infty} \frac{f_{k}}{1+f_{k}}$ is convergent locally uniformly in $U$. Hence, by the first part of the proof, the product

$$
\prod_{k=k_{0}}^{\infty}\left(1-\frac{f_{k}}{1+f_{k}}\right)=\prod_{k=k_{0}}^{\infty} \frac{1}{1+f_{k}}=\frac{1}{\prod_{k=k_{0}}^{\infty}\left(1+f_{k}\right)}
$$

is convergent on $U$.
Proof of Lemma 7.2.3. We have

$$
\begin{aligned}
E_{k}^{\prime}(u) & =-\exp \left(u+\frac{u^{2}}{2}+\cdots+\frac{u^{k}}{k}\right)+(1-u) \exp \left(u+\frac{u^{2}}{2}+\cdots+\frac{u^{k}}{k}\right)\left(1+u+\cdots+u^{k-1}\right) \\
& =-u^{k} \exp \left(u+\frac{u^{2}}{2}+\cdots+\frac{u^{k}}{k}\right)=-u^{k} \sum_{j=0}^{\infty} c_{j} u^{j}
\end{aligned}
$$

## 7. Mittag-Leffler theorem

Observe that $c_{j} \geq 0, j \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}$. In particular, $\operatorname{ord}_{0}\left(1-E_{k}\right) \geq k+1$. Let

$$
f(u):=\frac{1-E_{k}(u)}{u^{k+1}}=\sum_{j=0}^{\infty} a_{j} u^{j}
$$

Looking at the coefficient (EXERCISE) we get $a_{j}=\frac{c_{j}}{k+j+1}$ and hence $a_{j} \geq 0, j \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}$. Thus for $u \in \mathbb{D}$ we obtain $|f(u)| \leq f(1)=1$.

Corollary 7.2.4. For every domain $D \nsubseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ and for every function $f \in \mathcal{M}(D)$ there exist $g, h \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ such that $h \in \mathcal{O}^{*}(D \backslash S(f))$ and $f=g / h$. Consequently, $\mathcal{M}(D)$ is the field of fractions of $\mathcal{O}(D)$.

Proof. By the Weierstrass theorem there exists $h \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ having zeros at poles of $f$ such that the multiplicity of zero equals to the order of pole and without zeros elsewhere. It suffices to take $g:=f \cdot h$.

Theorem 7.2.5 (Weierstrass-Mittag-Leffler theorem). For every open set $\Omega \nsubseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$, for every $S \subset \Omega$ without accumulation points in $\Omega$. and for every function $k: S \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{*}$, there exists an $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega) \cap \mathcal{O}^{*}(\Omega \backslash S)$ such that $\operatorname{ord}_{a} f=k(a), a \in S$.

Proof. Let $S_{ \pm}:=\{a \in S: \pm h(a)>0\}$ and let $f_{ \pm}$be a function from the Weierstrass theorem for $S_{ \pm}$and $\pm\left. k\right|_{S_{ \pm}}: f_{ \pm} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}\left(\Omega \backslash S_{ \pm}\right)$, $f$ has a zero of multiplicity $\pm h(a)$ at $a \in S_{ \pm}$. Now we may put $f:=f_{+} / f_{-}$.

Theorem 7.2.5 may be formulated in the sheaf theory language.
Theorem 7.2.6. For every open covering of an open set $\Omega \nsubseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$ and for every family $f_{\alpha} \in \mathcal{M}\left(\Omega_{\alpha}\right), \alpha \in A$ such that $f_{\alpha} / f_{\beta} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}\left(\Omega_{\alpha} \cap \Omega_{\beta}\right), \alpha, \beta \in A$, there exists an $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$ such that $f / f_{\alpha} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}\left(\Omega_{\alpha}\right), \alpha \in A$.

Theorem 7.2.6 $\Longrightarrow$ Theorem 7.2.5. Let $\Omega, S$ and $k: S \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{*}$ be as in Theorem 7.2.5. Let $r_{a}>0, a \in S$, be such that $B\left(a, r_{a}\right) \cap B\left(b, r_{b}\right)=\varnothing . a \neq b, a, b \in S$. If $\infty \in S$, then $B\left(\infty, r_{\infty}\right)$ is a neighborhood of $\infty$. Put
$A:=\{*\} \cup S, \quad \Omega_{*}:=\Omega \backslash S, \quad \Omega_{a}:=B\left(a, r_{a}\right), a \in S, \quad f_{*}:=1, \quad f_{a}:=(z-a)^{k(a)}, \quad a \in S ;$
if $\infty \in S$, then $f_{\infty}:=z^{-B(\infty)}$. It is clear that all the assumptions of Theorem 7.2.6 are satisfied. Let $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$ be as in Theorem 7.2.6. Then
$f=f / f_{*} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}\left(\Omega_{*}\right)=\mathcal{O}^{*}(\Omega \backslash S), \quad f \cdot(z-a)^{-k(a)}=f / f_{a} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}\left(\Omega_{a}\right)=\mathcal{O}^{*}\left(B\left(a, r_{a}\right)\right), \quad a \in S$.

Theorem 7.2.5 $\Longrightarrow$ Theorem 7.2.6. Let $\Omega,\left(\Omega_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$ and $\left(f_{\alpha}\right)_{\alpha \in A}$ be as in Theorem 7.2.6. Put $S_{\alpha}:=S\left(f_{\alpha}\right) \cup f_{\alpha}^{-1}(0), S:=\bigcup_{\alpha \in A} S_{\alpha}$. Since $f_{\alpha} / f_{\beta} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}\left(\Omega_{\alpha} \cap \Omega_{\beta}\right)$ we get $S_{\alpha} \cap \Omega_{\beta} \subset S_{\beta}, \alpha, \beta \in A$. In particular, $S$ has no accumulation points in $\Omega$. For $a \in S_{\alpha}$ let $B(\alpha, a):=\operatorname{ord}_{a} f_{\alpha}$. Since $f_{\alpha} / f_{\beta} \in \mathcal{O}^{*}\left(\Omega_{\alpha} \cap \Omega_{\beta}\right)$, we see that $B(\alpha, a)$ is independent of $\alpha$. Put $k(a):=B(\alpha, a)$. Let

Marek Jarnicki, Lectures on Analytic Functions, version January 23, 2024
7.2. Weierstrass theorem
$f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$ be as in Theorem 7.2.5. Then $f$ has neither zeros nor poles outside $S$ and for any $\alpha \in A$ and $a \in S_{\alpha}$ the function

$$
\frac{f}{f_{\alpha}}=\frac{f \cdot(z-a)^{-k(a)}}{f_{\alpha} \cdot(z-a)^{-k(a)}}
$$

extends holomorphically to $a$. The extension has no zeros in a neighborhood of $a$; if $\infty \in S_{\alpha}$, then

$$
\frac{f}{f_{\alpha}}=\frac{f \cdot z^{B(\infty)}}{f_{\alpha} \cdot z^{B(\infty)}} .
$$

Remark 7.2.7. [Remark 7.2.7 $\longrightarrow$ Exer
(a) For $\left(a_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty} \mathbb{C}_{*}, a_{n} \longrightarrow \infty$, and $\left(\alpha_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathbb{N}$ let $\left(z_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ be generated by $\left(a_{n}\right)_{n=1}^{\infty}$ in such a way that $a_{n}$ is repeated $\alpha_{n}$-times. For $\alpha \in \mathbb{Z}_{+}$, define

$$
f(z):=z^{\alpha} \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} E_{k}\left(\frac{z}{z_{k}}\right), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} .
$$

Then

- $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$,
- $f$ has a zero of multiplicity $\alpha$ at $z=0$,
- $f$ has a zero of multiplicity $\alpha_{n}$ at $z=a_{n}$,
- there are no other zeros.

Indeed, the only problem is to prove that the product is locally uniformly convergent. Let $K \subset \subset \mathbb{C}$. Then $\left|z / z_{k}\right| \leq 1 / 2, z \in K, k \geq k_{0} \gg 1$. Hence

$$
\left|E_{k}\left(\frac{z}{z_{k}}\right)-1\right| \leq\left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^{k+1}, \quad z \in K, k \geq k_{0}
$$

(b) Every entire function $f \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$ having infinitely many zeros may be written in the form

$$
f(z)=e^{g(z)} z^{\alpha} \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} E_{k}\left(\frac{z}{z_{k}}\right), \quad z \in \mathbb{C}
$$

where $g \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$.
(c) One can take in (a)

$$
f(z):=z^{\alpha} \prod_{k=1}^{\infty} E_{n_{k}}\left(\frac{z}{z_{k}}\right), \quad z \in \mathbb{C}
$$

where the sequence $\left(n_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty}$ is such that the series $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left|z / z_{k}\right|^{n_{k}+1}$ is locally uniformly convergent.
(d) For example $z_{k}:=-k, n_{k}:=1, \alpha:=1, f(z)=z \prod_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(1+\frac{z}{k}\right) \exp \left(-\frac{z}{k}\right), z \in \mathbb{C}$.
(e) $\sin \pi z=\pi z \prod_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(1-\frac{z^{2}}{k^{2}}\right), \quad z \in \mathbb{C}$.

Indeed, we know that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sin \pi z=e^{g(z)} z \prod_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(1-\frac{z^{2}}{k^{2}}\right), \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \tag{7.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

7. Mittag-Leffler theorem
for a $g \in \mathcal{O}(\mathbb{C})$. We must prove that $e^{g} \equiv \pi$. We have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\pi \operatorname{ctg} \pi z=\frac{(\sin \pi z)^{\prime}}{\sin \pi z}=g^{\prime}(z)+\frac{1}{z}+\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(\frac{1}{z-k}+\frac{1}{z+k}\right) . \tag{7.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

In particular, $g^{\prime}$ is an odd function.

$$
\frac{\pi^{2}}{\sin ^{2} \pi z}=g^{\prime \prime}(z)-\frac{1}{z^{2}}-\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(\frac{1}{(z-k)^{2}}+\frac{1}{(z+k)^{2}}\right)=g^{\prime \prime}(z)-\sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(z-k)^{2}}
$$

In particular, $g^{\prime \prime}(z+1)=g^{\prime \prime}(z), z \in \mathbb{C}$. Let $A:=\{x+i y: 0 \leq x \leq 1\}$. For $z=x+i y \in A$, $|y| \geq 1$, we get:

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\left|\sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(z-k)^{2}}\right| \leq \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(x-k)^{2}+y^{2}} \leq 2 \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k^{2}+y^{2}} \\
\left|\frac{\pi^{2}}{\sin ^{2} \pi z}\right|=\frac{4 \pi^{2}}{\left|e^{\pi i z}-e^{-\pi i z}\right|^{2}}=\frac{4 \pi^{2}}{\left|\left(e^{-\pi y}-e^{\pi y}\right) \cos \pi x+i\left(e^{-\pi y}+e^{\pi y}\right) \sin \pi x\right|^{2}} \\
\quad=\frac{4 \pi^{2}}{e^{2 \pi y}+e^{-2 \pi y}-2 \cos 2 \pi x} \leq \frac{4 \pi^{2}}{e^{2 \pi|y|}-2}
\end{array}
$$

This means that $\lim _{A \ni z \rightarrow \infty} g^{\prime \prime}(z)=0$. Thus $g^{\prime \prime}$ is bounded on $A$. Since $g^{\prime \prime}$ is periodic, we conclude that $g^{\prime \prime}$ is bounded on $\mathbb{C}$. Consequently, $g^{\prime} \equiv$ const. Since $g^{\prime}$ is odd, we must have $g^{\prime} \equiv 0$, so $g \equiv$ const $=c$. By (7.2.1) we obtain $\pi=\lim _{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{\sin \pi z}{z}=e^{c}$.
(f) We have $\pi \operatorname{ctg} \pi z=\frac{1}{z}+\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(\frac{1}{z-k}+\frac{1}{z+k}\right), z \in \mathbb{C}$.
(g)

$$
\begin{gather*}
1 / \Gamma(z)=e^{\gamma z} z \prod_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(1+\frac{z}{k}\right) \exp \left(-\frac{z}{k}\right), \quad z \in \mathbb{C}, \text { where }  \tag{7.2.3}\\
\gamma:=\lim _{n \rightarrow+\infty} \gamma_{n}=\lim _{n \rightarrow+\infty}\left(\sum_{k=1}^{n} \frac{1}{k}-\log n\right)=0,577 \ldots
\end{gather*}
$$

is the Euler constant. In particular, $\frac{1}{\Gamma(z) \Gamma(-z)}=-\frac{z}{\pi} \sin \pi z, z \in \mathbb{C}$.
(7.2.3) follows for the formula

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma(z)=\lim _{n \rightarrow+\infty} \frac{n!e^{z \log n}}{z(z+1) \cdots(z+n)}, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \backslash \mathbb{Z}_{-} \tag{7.2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Indeed, (7.2.4) implies that

$$
\begin{equation*}
1 / \Gamma(z)=z \lim _{n \rightarrow+\infty} e^{-z \log n}(1+z / 1) \cdots(1+z / n)=z \lim _{n \rightarrow+\infty} e^{\gamma_{n} z} \prod_{k=1}^{n}\left(1+\frac{z}{k}\right) \exp \left(-\frac{z}{k}\right) \tag{7.2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

7.2. Weierstrass theorem

Let $\widehat{\Gamma}$ be given by the right side of (7.2.4). Observe that $\widehat{\Gamma}$ is well defined and $\widehat{\Gamma} \in$ $\mathcal{O}\left(\mathbb{C} \backslash \mathbb{Z}_{-}\right)$. It suffices to show that $\widehat{\Gamma}=\Gamma$ on $(0,1]$, i.e.

$$
\Gamma(x) \frac{x(x+1) \cdots(x+n)}{n!n^{x}} \longrightarrow 1, \quad x \in(0,1] .
$$

It is equivalent to proving that $\frac{\Gamma(x+n+1)}{n!n^{x}} \longrightarrow 1, x \in(0,1]$. For $x \in(0,1]$ we get

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Gamma(x+n+1) & =\int_{0}^{\infty} t^{x+n} e^{-t} d t \leq n^{x} \int_{0}^{n} t^{n} e^{-t} d t+n^{x-1} \int_{n}^{\infty} t^{n+1} e^{-t} d t \\
& =n^{x} \int_{0}^{n} t^{n} e^{-t} d t+n^{x-1}\left(-\left.t^{n+1} e^{-t}\right|_{n} ^{\infty}+(n+1) \int_{n}^{\infty} t^{n} e^{-t} d t\right) \\
& =n^{x} \int_{0}^{\infty} t^{n} e^{-t} d t+n^{x-1} \int_{n}^{\infty} t^{n} e^{-t} d t+n^{x+n} e^{-n} \\
& =n^{x} n!+n^{x-1} \int_{n}^{\infty} t^{n} e^{-t} d t+n^{x+n} e^{-n} \leq n^{x} n!+n^{x-1} n!+n^{x+n} e^{-n} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Analogously,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Gamma(x+n+1) & \geq n^{x-1} \int_{0}^{n} t^{n+1} e^{-t} d t+n^{x} \int_{n}^{\infty} t^{n} e^{-t} d t \\
& =n^{x-1}\left(-\left.t^{n+1} e^{-t}\right|_{0} ^{n}+(n+1) \int_{0}^{n} t^{n} e^{-t} d t\right)+n^{x} \int_{n}^{\infty} t^{n} e^{-t} d t \\
& =n^{x} n!+n^{x-1} \int_{0}^{n} t^{n} e^{-t} d t-n^{x+n} e^{-n} \geq n^{x} n!-n^{x+n} e^{-n} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Consequently, $1-\frac{n^{n} e^{-n}}{n!} \leq \frac{\Gamma(x+n+1)}{n!n^{x}} \leq 1+\frac{1}{n}+\frac{n^{n} e^{-n}}{n!}$. It remains to use the Stirling $\left({ }^{2}\right)$ formula $n!\approx \frac{n^{n+1 / 2} \sqrt{n!}}{e^{n}}$.

Theorem 7.2.8 (Weierstrass-Mittag-Leffler theorem). For every open set $\Omega \nsubseteq \widehat{\mathbb{C}}$, for every set $S \subset \Omega$ without accumulation points in $\Omega$, and for every family of polynomials $\left(P_{a}\right)_{a \in S} \subset$ $\mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$, there exists an $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ such that for every $a \in S$ the Taylor series $f$ begins from $P_{a}(z-a)$; if $\infty \in S$, then we mean that the Taylor series of $z \longmapsto f(1 / z)$ at 0 starts from $P_{\infty}(z)$.

Observe that $\operatorname{ord}_{a}\left(f-P_{a}\right) \geq \operatorname{deg} P_{a}+1, a \in S$.
Proof. By the Weierstrass theorem there exists a $g \in \mathcal{O}^{*}(\Omega \backslash S)$ such that $\operatorname{ord}_{a} g=$ $\operatorname{deg} P_{a}+1, a \in S$. By the Mittag-Leffler theorem there exists an $h \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega) \cap \mathcal{O}(\Omega \backslash S)$ such that $h_{a}:=h-\frac{P_{a}(z-a)}{g}$ is holomorphic in a neighborhood of $a$ for every $a \in S$; if $a=\infty$, then $h_{\infty}:=h-\frac{P_{\infty}(1 / z)}{g}$ is holomorphic in a neighborhood of $\infty$. Define $f:=h \cdot g$. In a neighborhood of each point $a \in S$ we get

$$
f-P_{a}(z-a)=h \cdot g-P_{a}(z-a)=g\left(h-\frac{P_{a}(z-a)}{g}\right)=g \cdot h_{a}
$$

$\left(^{2}\right)$ James Stirling (1692-1770).
which implies that $\operatorname{ord}_{a}\left(f-P_{a}(z-a)\right) \geq \operatorname{ord}_{a} g=\operatorname{deg} P_{a}+1$. This means that the Taylor series of $f$ at $a$ starts with $P_{a}(z-a)$.
7.2.1. $\zeta$ Riemann function. Let

$$
\zeta(z):=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{n^{z}}=\sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{e^{z \log n}}, \quad z \in \mathbb{H}_{1}=\{z \in \mathbb{R}: \operatorname{Re} z>1\}
$$

Since $\left|n^{z}\right|=\left|e^{z \log n}\right|=e^{(\operatorname{Re} z) \log n}=n^{\operatorname{Re} z}$, the series is locally uniformly convergent in $\mathbb{H}_{1}$ and defines a holomorphic function called $\zeta$ Riemann function.

Theorem 7.2.9 (Euler theorem). Let $\left(p_{k}\right)_{k=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathbb{N}$ be a sequence of all prime numbers. Then

$$
\zeta(z)=\prod_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{1-p_{k}^{-z}}, \quad z \in \mathbb{H}_{1}
$$

Proof. Fix a $z \in \mathbb{H}_{1}$. Since $\left|p_{k}^{-z}\right|=p_{k}^{-\operatorname{Re} z}<1$, we get

$$
\prod_{k=1}^{n} \frac{1}{1-p_{k}^{-z}}=\prod_{k=1}^{n} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty}\left(p_{k}^{-z}\right)^{m}=\sum_{m_{1}, \ldots, m_{n}=0}^{\infty}\left(p_{1}^{m_{1}} \cdots p_{n}^{m_{n}}\right)^{-z}
$$

It remains to use the uniqueness of the decomposition into prime numbers.
Theorem* 7.2.10. The function $\zeta$ extends to a meromorphic function on $\mathbb{C} \backslash\{1\}$ so that:

- $\zeta$ has a single pole with $\operatorname{res}_{1} \zeta=1$ at 1 ,
- $\zeta$ satisfies the Riemann equation $\zeta(z)=2 e^{(z-1) \log (2 \pi)} \Gamma(1-z) \zeta(1-z) \sin \left(\frac{\pi}{2} z\right)$,
- $\zeta(-2 k)=0, k \in \mathbb{N}$; they are called trivial zeros;

Indeed, by the Riemann equation $\zeta$ has no zeros in $\mathbb{H}_{1}$. If $z_{0}$ is a zero of $\zeta$ such that $\operatorname{Re} z_{0}<0$ and $\sin \left(\frac{\pi}{2} z_{0}\right) \neq 0$ (i.e. $z_{0} \notin-2 \mathbb{N}$ ), then the Riemann equation gives $\Gamma\left(1-z_{0}\right)=0$ - a contradiction.

- $\zeta$ has no non-trivial zeros outside $\{z \in \mathbb{C}: 0<\operatorname{Re} z<1\}$.
- (Riemann Conjecture) All non-trivial zeros of the Riemann function are on the line $\operatorname{Re} z=\frac{1}{2}$.


## CHAPTER 8

## Subharmonic functions

### 8.1. Harmonic functions

Definition 8.1.1. Let $\Omega \in \operatorname{top}\left(\mathbb{R}^{2}\right)$ and let $h \in \mathcal{C}^{2}(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$. We say that $h$ is harmonic on $\Omega$ $(h \in \mathcal{H}(\Omega))$, if

$$
\Delta h=\frac{\partial^{2} h}{\partial x^{2}}+\frac{\partial^{2} h}{\partial y^{2}} \equiv 0 \quad \text { on } \Omega .
$$

Remark 8.1.2. (a) $\mathcal{H}(\Omega)$ is a vector space.
(b) $\Delta=4 \frac{\partial^{2}}{\partial z \partial \bar{z}}$.
(c) Harmonic functions may be defined in any open set $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^{n}$ : we say that a function $h \in \mathcal{C}^{2}(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$ is harmonic on $\Omega(h \in \mathcal{H}(\Omega))$, if

$$
\Delta h=\sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{\partial^{2} h}{\partial x_{j}^{2}} \equiv 0 \quad \text { on } \Omega .
$$

(d) For $n=1$, if $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}$ is a segment, then a function $h \in \mathcal{C}^{2}(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$ is harmonic if and only if $h$ is linear.

Theorem 8.1.3. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a starlike domain and let $h: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Then $h \in \mathcal{H}(D)$ if and only if there exists an $f \in \mathcal{O}(D)$ with $h=\operatorname{Re} f$.

Proof. Let $f=u+i v \in \mathcal{O}(D)$. Then

$$
\Delta u=\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}+\frac{\partial}{\partial y} \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}=\frac{\partial}{\partial x} \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}-\frac{\partial}{\partial y} \frac{\partial v}{\partial x}=\frac{\partial^{2} v}{\partial x \partial y}-\frac{\partial^{2} v}{\partial y \partial x}=0 .
$$

Now let $h \in \mathcal{H}(D)$. Then the form $P d x+Q d y:=-h_{y}^{\prime} d x+h_{x}^{\prime} d y$ ic closed because $P_{y}^{\prime}-Q_{x}^{\prime}=-h_{x x}^{\prime \prime}-h_{y y}^{\prime \prime}=-\Delta h=0$. Thus there exists a $v \in \mathcal{C}^{1}(D, \mathbb{R})$ such that $v_{x}^{\prime}=P=-h_{y}^{\prime}$, $v_{y}^{\prime}=Q=h_{x}^{\prime}$, which means that $h+i v \in \mathcal{O}(D)$.

Definition 8.1.4. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain. If $h \in \mathcal{H}(D)$ and $h+i v \in \mathcal{O}(D)$, then we say that $v$ is a conjugate harmonic function to $h$.

Corollary 8.1.5. Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ be open.
((a) $\mathcal{H}(\Omega) \subset \mathcal{C}^{\omega}(\Omega)$.
((b) If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$ and $0 \notin f(\Omega)$, then $\log |f| \in \mathcal{H}(\Omega)$.
((c) Let $\Omega, \Omega^{\prime} \subset \mathbb{C}$ be open, $h \in \mathcal{H}\left(\Omega^{\prime}\right), f \in \mathcal{O}\left(\Omega, \Omega^{\prime}\right)$. Then $h \circ f \in \mathcal{H}(\Omega)$.

Remark 8.1.6. The conjugate harmonic function is unique up to a constant.

## 8. Subharmonic functions

Theorem 8.1.7 (Identity principle). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $h \in \mathcal{H}(D)$ be such that $h=0$ on a non-empty open subset $U \subset D$. Then $h \equiv 0$ on $D$. Consequently, if $h_{1}, h_{2} \in \mathcal{H}(D)$ are equal on a non-empty open set, then $h_{1} \equiv h_{2}$.

Proof. Let $D_{0}:=\{a \in D: h=0$ in an open neighborhood $U \subset D$ of $a\}$. Obviously, $D_{0} \neq$ $\varnothing$ and $D_{0}$ is open. Let $b \in D \cap D_{0}^{\prime}$ and let $U \subset D$ be a starlike domain with $b \in U$. Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(U)$ be such that $\operatorname{Re} f=h$ (Theorem 8.1.3). Then $\operatorname{Re} f=h=0$ on $U \cap D_{0} \neq \varnothing$. Hence $h=\operatorname{Re} f=0$ na $U$.

Theorem 8.1.8 (Maximum principle). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $h \in \mathcal{H}(D), h \not \equiv$ const. Then $h$ does not have local maxima. Moreover, if $D$ is bounded, then

$$
h(z)<\sup \left\{\limsup _{D \ni z \rightarrow \zeta} h(z): \zeta \in \partial D\right\}, \quad z \in D .
$$

If we substitute $h$ by $-h$, we can get the minimum principle.
Proof. Suppose that $h$ has a local maximum at $a \in D$. Let $U \subset D$ be a starlike domain with $a \in U$ such that $h(z) \leq h(a), z \in U$. Let $h=\operatorname{Re} f$, where $f \in \mathcal{O}(U)$. Then $\left|e^{f}\right|=e^{h}$ has a local maximum at $a$. Consequently, $e^{h}=$ const and therefore $h=$ const in $U$. Using the identity principle we conclude we get a contradiction.

If $D$ is bounded, then we argue as in Theorem 2.1.8.
Remark 8.1.9. Let $u: C(a, r) \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$ be a measurable function (i.e. the function $[0,2 \pi) \ni \vartheta \longmapsto u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right)$ is $\mathcal{L}_{1}$ measurable $)$. Then $\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{\mathbb{T}} u(a+r \zeta) \frac{d \mathcal{L}^{\mathbb{T}}}{\zeta}$.
Definition 8.1.10. Let $u: C(a, r) \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$ be an upper bounded measurable function, e.g. $u$ is upper semicontinuous. Put

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathbb{P}(u ; a, r ; z):=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{r^{2}-|z-a|^{2}}{\left|r e^{i \vartheta}-(z-a)\right|^{2}} u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta, \quad z \in B(a, r), \\
\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r):=\mathbb{P}(u ; a, r ; a)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta
\end{gathered}
$$

$\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r)$ is the integral mean value of $u$ on $C(a, r)$. The function $P(z, \zeta):=\frac{|\zeta|^{2}-|z|^{2}}{|\zeta-z|^{2}}$ is called the Poisson kernel $\left({ }^{1}\right)$. Thus $\mathbb{P}(u ; a, r ; z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} P\left(z-a, r e^{i \vartheta}\right) u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta$.
Remark 8.1.11. Observe that $\frac{|\zeta|^{2}-|z|^{2}}{|\zeta-z|^{2}}=\operatorname{Re} \frac{\zeta+z}{\zeta-z}, \quad z \in \mathbb{C} \backslash\{\zeta\}$. Thus $P(\cdot, \zeta) \in \mathcal{H}(\mathbb{C} \backslash\{\zeta\})$ and therefore $\mathbb{P}(u ; a, r ; \cdot) \in \mathcal{H}(B(a, r))$.
Theorem 8.1.12 (Poisson formula). Let $h \in \mathcal{C}(\bar{B}(a, r)) \cap \mathcal{H}(B(a, r))$. Then $h(z)=\mathbb{P}(h ; a, r ; z)$, $z \in B(a, r)$. In particular,

- $h(a)=\boldsymbol{J}(h ; a, r)$ (mean value theorem),
$\left(^{1}\right)$ Siméon Poisson (1781-1840).
- $1=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} P\left(z-a, r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta, z \in B(a, r)$.

Proof. We may assume that $a=0$. Let $f \in \mathcal{O}(B(r)), h=\operatorname{Re} f$. Then for $|z|<s<r$ we get $s^{2} / \bar{z} \notin \bar{B}(s)$, and therefore, using the Cauchy integral formula, we have $0=\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(s)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-\frac{s^{2}}{\bar{z}}} d \zeta$. Now

$$
\begin{aligned}
h(z) & =\operatorname{Re} f(z)=\operatorname{Re}\left(\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(s)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-z} d \zeta-\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(s)} \frac{f(\zeta)}{\zeta-\frac{s^{2}}{\bar{z}}} d \zeta\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Re}\left(\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(s)} \frac{-\frac{s^{2}}{\bar{z}}+z}{(\zeta-z)\left(\zeta-\frac{s^{2}}{\bar{z}}\right)} f(\zeta) d \zeta\right)=\operatorname{Re}\left(\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(s)} \frac{-s^{2}+|z|^{2}}{(\zeta-z)\left(\zeta \bar{z}-s^{2}\right)} f(\zeta) d \zeta\right) \\
& =\operatorname{Re}\left(\frac{1}{2 \pi i} \int_{C(s)} \frac{s^{2}-|z|^{2}}{\zeta|\zeta-z|^{2}} f(\zeta) d \zeta\right)=\operatorname{Re}\left(\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{s^{2}-|z|^{2}}{\left|s e^{i \vartheta}-z\right|^{2}} f\left(s e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta\right) \\
& =\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{s^{2}-|z|^{2}}{\left|s e^{i \vartheta}-z\right|^{2}} h\left(s e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta .
\end{aligned}
$$

It remains to allow $s \nearrow r$.
Corollary 8.1.13 (Schwarz formula). For $h \in \mathcal{H}(B(a, r)) \cap \mathcal{C}(\bar{B}(a, r))$ let

$$
f(z):=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{r e^{i \vartheta}+(z-a)}{r e^{i \vartheta}-(z-a)} h\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta, \quad z \in B(a, r)
$$

Then $f \in \mathcal{O}(B(a, r)), \operatorname{Re} f=h$.
Corollary 8.1.14 (Poisson-Jensen ${ }^{2}{ }^{2}$ ) formula). [Corollary 8.1.14 $\longrightarrow$ Exer ] Let $f \in \mathcal{M}(\Omega)$, where $\Omega \supset \overline{\mathbb{D}}$. Assume that $f$ has neither zeros nor poles on $\mathbb{T}$ and let $a_{1}, \ldots, a_{p}$ denote the zeros of $f$ in $\mathbb{D}, b_{1}, \ldots, b_{q}$-the poles of $f$ in $\mathbb{D}$ counted with multiplicities. Then

$$
\log \left|f(z) \frac{\prod_{j=1}^{q} h_{b_{j}}(z)}{\prod_{j=1}^{p} h_{a_{j}}(z)}\right|=\mathbb{P}(\log |f| ; 0,1 ; z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} P\left(z, e^{i \vartheta}\right) \log \left|f\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right| d \vartheta, \quad z \in \mathbb{D},
$$

where $\prod_{\varnothing}:=1$. In particular:

- $\log \left|f(0) \frac{b_{1} \cdots b_{q}}{a_{1} \cdots a_{p}}\right|=\mathbb{J}(\log |f| ; 0,1)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \log \left|f\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right| d \vartheta$.
- If $q=0$ then $\log |f(z)| \leq \mathbb{P}(\log |f| ; 0,1 ; z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} P\left(z, e^{i \vartheta}\right) \log \left|f\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right| d \vartheta, z \in \mathbb{D}$; $\log |f(0)| \leq \mathbb{J}(\log |f| ; 0,1)$.
$\left(^{2}\right)$ Johan Jensen (1859-1925).


## 8. Subharmonic functions

Exercise 8.1.15. [Exercise 8.1.15 $\longrightarrow$ Exer ] What is the Poisson-Jensen formula for $B(a, r)$ ?

Definition 8.1.16. For a bounded domain $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ and $b \in \mathcal{C}(\partial D, \mathbb{R})$, the Dirichlet $\left.{ }^{(3}\right)$ problem is to find an $h \in \mathcal{H}(D) \cap \mathcal{C}(\bar{D})$ such that $h=b$ on $\partial D$.

Observe that the Dirichlet problem has at most one solution.
Exercise 8.1.17. Show that the Dirichlet problem for $\mathbb{D}_{*}$ and a $b$ may be without any solution.
Theorem 8.1.18 (Dirichlet problem for a disc). For $b \in \mathcal{C}(C(a, r), \mathbb{R})$ define

$$
h(z):= \begin{cases}b(z), & \text { if } z \in C(a, r) \\ \mathbb{P}(b ; a, r ; z), & \text { if } z \in B(a, r)\end{cases}
$$

Then $h \in \mathcal{C}(\bar{B}(a, r)) \cap \mathcal{H}(B(a, r))$.
Proof. We may assume that $a=0$. We already know that $h \in \mathcal{H}(B(r))$. It remains to prove that for each $\zeta \in C(r)$ we have $\lim _{z \rightarrow \zeta_{0}} \mathbb{P}(b ; 0, r ; z)=b\left(\zeta_{0}\right)$.

Let $C>0$ be such that $|b(z)| \leq C, z \in C(r)$. Fix a $\zeta_{0}=r e^{i \vartheta_{0}} \in C(r)$. First, assume that $0<\vartheta_{0}<2 \pi$. For $\varepsilon>0$ let $0<\delta<\min \left\{\vartheta_{0}, 2 \pi-\vartheta_{0}\right\}$ be such that $\left|b\left(r e^{i \vartheta}\right)-b\left(r e^{i \vartheta_{0}}\right)\right| \leq \varepsilon$ for all $\left|\vartheta-\vartheta_{0}\right| \leq \delta$. Then:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\mathbb{P}(b ; 0, r ; z)-b\left(\zeta_{0}\right)\right|=\left|\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} P\left(z, r e^{i \vartheta}\right) b\left(r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta-\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} P\left(z, r e^{i \vartheta}\right) b\left(\zeta_{0}\right) d \vartheta\right| \\
& \leq \frac{1}{2 \pi}\left(\int_{[0,2 \pi] \backslash\left[\vartheta_{0}-\delta, \vartheta_{0}+\delta\right]} P\left(z, r e^{i \vartheta}\right)\left|b\left(r e^{i \vartheta}\right)-b\left(r e^{i \vartheta \vartheta_{0}}\right)\right| d \vartheta+\int_{\left[\vartheta_{0}-\delta, \vartheta_{0}+\delta\right]} P\left(z, r e^{i \vartheta}\right)\left|b\left(r e^{i \vartheta}\right)-b\left(r e^{i \vartheta_{0}}\right)\right| d \vartheta\right) \\
& \leq \frac{1}{2 \pi}\left(2 C \int_{[0,2 \pi] \backslash\left[\vartheta_{0}-\delta, \vartheta_{0}+\delta\right]} P\left(z, r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta+\varepsilon \int_{\left[\vartheta_{0}-\delta, \vartheta_{0}+\delta\right]} P\left(z, r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta\right) \\
& \leq \frac{C}{\pi} \int_{[0,2 \pi] \backslash\left[\vartheta_{0}-\delta, \vartheta_{0}+\delta\right]} \frac{r^{2}-|z|^{2}}{\left|r e^{i \vartheta}-z\right|^{2}} d \vartheta+\varepsilon \underset{z \rightarrow \zeta_{0}}{\longrightarrow} \varepsilon .
\end{aligned}
$$

1.11.8, The case $\zeta_{0}=r$ is left as an Exercise.

Exercise 8.1.19. [Exercise 8.1.19 $\longrightarrow$ Exer . ] Prove that if $b: C(a, r) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a bounded measurable function that is continuous at a point $\zeta_{0} \in C(a, r)$, then $\lim _{z \rightarrow \zeta_{0}} \mathbb{P}(b ; a, r ; z)=b\left(\zeta_{0}\right)$.
Corollary 8.1.20. The Dirichlet problem has the solution in any bounded Jordan domain.
Proof. Let $f: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{D}$ be biholomorphic that is homeomorphic $\bar{D} \longrightarrow \overline{\mathbb{D}}$ (OsgoodCarathéodory theorem). Let $h$ be the solution of the Dirichlet problem for $\mathbb{D}$ and the function $b \circ f^{-1}$. Then $h \circ f$ is the solution of the initial Dirichlet problem.
$\left({ }^{3}\right)$ Peter Dirichlet (1805-1859).

Theorem 8.1.21 (1-st Harnack's theorem). Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ be open and let $\left(h_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{H}(\Omega)$. If $h_{\nu} \longrightarrow h$ locally uniformly in $\Omega$, then $h \in \mathcal{H}(\Omega)$.

Proof. Fix $a \in \Omega$ and $r>0$ such that $\bar{B}(a, r) \subset \Omega$. Then, by Theorem ??, we get

$$
h_{\nu}(z)=\mathbb{P}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r ; z\right), \quad z \in B(a, r), \nu \in \mathbb{N} .
$$

Since $h_{\nu} \longrightarrow h$ uniformly on $C(a, r)$, we get $\mathbb{P}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r ; z\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{P}(h ; a, r ; z)$. On the other hand $h_{\nu}(z) \longrightarrow h(z)$. Thus

$$
h(z)=\mathbb{P}(h ; a, r ; z), \quad z \in B(a, r) .
$$

Now, by Theorem ??, $h \in \mathcal{H}(B(a, r))$.
Theorem 8.1.22 (2-nd Harnack's theorem). Let $D$ be a domain in $\mathbb{C},\left(h_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{H}(D)$, and $h_{\nu} \leq h_{\nu+1}, \nu \geq 1$. If there exists $a \in D$ such that $\lim _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} h_{\nu}(a)$ exists and is finite, then $\left(h_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty}$ converges locally uniformly in $D$.

Proof. Let

$$
D_{0}=\left\{z \in D:\left(h_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty} \text { is convergent uniformly in a neighborhood of } z\right\}
$$

If we show that $D_{0}$ is non-empty open and closed in $D$, then $D_{0}=D$, which will end the proof.

The set $D_{0}$ is open by definition. To prove that $D_{0} \neq \varnothing$ we show that $a \in D_{0}$. Choose $r>0$ such that $\bar{B}(a, r) \subset D$. Note that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{r^{2}-|z-a|^{2}}{\left|r e^{i \vartheta}-(z-a)\right|^{2}} \leq \frac{r^{2}-|z-a|^{2}}{(r-|z-a|)^{2}}=\frac{r+|z-a|}{r-|z-a|}, \quad z \in B(a, r) . \tag{8.1.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Moreover, for $z \in B(a, r)$ and $\nu, \mu \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& 0 \leq h_{\nu+\mu}(z)-h_{\nu}(z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{r^{2}-|z-a|^{2}}{\left|r e^{i \vartheta}-(z-a)\right|^{2}}\left(h_{\nu+\mu}\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right)-h_{\nu}\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right) d \vartheta \\
& \leq \frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{r+|z-a|}{r-|z-a|}\left(h_{\nu+\mu}\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right)-h_{\nu}\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right) d \vartheta=\frac{r+|z-a|}{r-|z-a|}\left(h_{\nu+\mu}(a)-h_{\nu}(a)\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

For $|z-a|<r / 2$ this last expression is not greater than $3\left(h_{\nu+\mu}(a)-h_{\nu}(a)\right)$. Therefore the sequence $\left(h_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty}$ satisfies the uniform Cauchy condition in $B(a, r / 2)$, and hence converges uniformly there. Thus $a \in D_{0}$.

Suppose now that $z_{0} \in D$ is an accumulation point of the set $D_{0}$. Choose $r>0$ such that $\bar{B}\left(z_{0}, r\right) \subset D$. There exists $b \in D_{0} \cap K\left(z_{0}, r / 3\right)$. Hence $\bar{B}(b, 2 r / 3) \subset D$. Since $b \in D_{0}$, the sequence $\left(h_{\nu}(b)\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty}$ is convergent. Similarly as above we prove that $\left(h_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty}$ is convergent uniformly in $K(b, r / 3)$. Hence $\left(h_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty}$ is convergent uniformly in a neighborhood of $z_{0}$, and so $z_{0} \in D_{0}$, which proves that $D_{0}$ is relatively closed.

Theorem 8.1.23. Any annulus

$$
A:=\left\{z \in \mathbb{C}: r^{-}<|z|<r^{+}\right\}, \quad 0<r^{-}<r^{+}<+\infty,
$$

is regular with respect to the Dirichlet problem.

## 8. Subharmonic functions

Theorem 8.1.24 ([Schwartz]). Let $u \in L^{1}(\Omega, \operatorname{loc})\left({ }^{4}\right)$ be such that $\Delta u=0$ in the sense of distribution, i.e.

$$
\int_{\Omega} u \cdot(\Delta \varphi) d \mathcal{L}^{2}=0, \quad \varphi \in \mathcal{C}_{0}^{\infty}(\Omega)
$$

Then there exists $h \in \mathcal{H}(\Omega)$ such that $u=h \mathcal{L}^{2}$-a.e. on $\Omega$.

### 8.2. Subharmonic functions

Definition 8.2.1. Let $\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ be open. A function $u: \Omega \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$ is called subharmonic in $\Omega$ (we write $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ ) if:

- $u$ is upper semicontinuous in $\Omega\left(u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)\right)$,
- for every domain $D \subset \subset \Omega$ and for every function $h \in \mathcal{C}(\bar{D}) \cap \mathcal{H}(D)$, if $u \leq h$ on $\partial D$, then $u \leq h$ in $D$.

In particular, the function $u \equiv-\infty$ is subharmonic.
The following properties are immediate consequences of the above definition and of the maximum principle for harmonic functions:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathcal{H}(\Omega) \subset \mathcal{S H}(\Omega), \\
& \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)+\mathcal{H}(\Omega)=\mathcal{S H}(\Omega), \\
& \mathbb{R}_{>0} \cdot \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)=\mathcal{S H}(\Omega)
\end{aligned}
$$

Theorem 8.2.2 (Mean value property). If $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$, then

$$
u(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta, \quad a \in \Omega, 0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)
$$

Proof. Fix an $a \in \Omega$ and $0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)$. Let $b_{\nu}: C(a, r) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}, \nu \in \mathbb{N}$, be a sequence of continuous functions such that $b_{\nu} \searrow u$ pointwise on $C(a, r)$. Let $h_{\nu}$ be the solution of the Dirichlet problem for $B(a, r)$ with $h_{\nu}=b_{\nu}$ on $C(a, r)$. Then $u \leq h_{\nu}$ on $C(a, r)$ and hence on $B(a, r)$. Consequently, we get

$$
u(a) \leq h_{\nu}(a)=\mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r\right)=\mathbb{J}\left(b_{\nu} ; a, r\right), \quad \nu \geq 1
$$

Since $b_{\nu} \searrow u$ on $C(a, r)$, the monotone convergence theorem implies that

$$
\mathbb{J}\left(b_{\nu} ; a, r\right) \longrightarrow \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r) .
$$

Lemma 8.2.3. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $v \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(D,[-\infty,+\infty))$, $v \not \equiv$ const. Assume that for every $a \in D$ there exists a number $0<R(a) \leq d_{D}(a)$ such that

$$
v(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(v ; a, r), \quad 0<r<R(a) .
$$

Then $v$ does not attain its global maximum in $D$.
Proof. Suppose that $v(z) \leq v\left(z_{0}\right), z \in D$ (for some $z_{0} \in D$ ). Let $D_{0}:=v^{-1}\left(v\left(z_{0}\right)\right)$. Then $D_{0} \neq \varnothing$. Note that for every accumulation point $a \in D$ of $D_{0}$ we have

$$
v\left(z_{0}\right)=\limsup _{D_{0} \ni z \rightarrow a} v(z) \leq \limsup _{D \ni z \rightarrow a} v(z)=v(a) \leq v\left(z_{0}\right) .
$$

$\left.{ }^{4}\right) L^{1}(\Omega, \mathrm{loc}):=\left\{u: \forall_{K \subset \subset \Omega}:\left.u\right|_{K} \in L^{1}\left(K, \mathcal{L}^{2}\right)\right\}$.

Hence $a \in D_{0}$, which means that $D_{0}$ is relatively closed in $D$. On the other hand, if $a \in D_{0}$, then

$$
v\left(z_{0}\right)=v(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(v ; a, r) \leq v\left(z_{0}\right), \quad 0<r<R(a) .
$$

Now, since $v$ is upper semicontinuous, we conclude that $v=v\left(z_{0}\right)$ on $C(a, r)$ with $0<r<$ $R(a)$. This implies that $B(a, R(a)) \subset D_{0}$, and therefore $D_{0}$ is open. Since $D$ is connected, we have $D_{0}=D$, which shows that $v \equiv v\left(z_{0}\right)$; contradiction.

From Theorem 8.2.2 and Lemma 8.2.3 we immediately obtain
Corollary 8.2.4 (Maximum principle). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $u \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$, $u \not \equiv$ const. Then $u$ does not attain its global maximum in $D$. Moreover, if $D$ is bounded, then

$$
u(z)<\sup _{\zeta \in \partial D}\left\{\limsup _{D \ni w \rightarrow \zeta} u(w)\right\}, \quad z \in D .
$$

Notice that a subharmonic function can attain its global minimum.
Theorem 8.2.5. Let $u: \Omega \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$. Then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ iff $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)$ and for every $a \in \Omega$ there exists an $R(a), 0<R(a) \leq d_{\Omega}(a)$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r), \quad 0<r<R(a) \tag{8.2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. The implication $\Longrightarrow$ follows from Theorem 8.2.2.
To prove the opposite, fix a domain $D \subset \subset \Omega$ and a function $h \in \mathcal{C}(\bar{D}) \cap \mathcal{H}(D)$ such that $u \leq h$ on $\partial D$. Put $v(z):=u(z)-h(z), z \in \bar{D}$. By Theorem ?? and (8.2.7) we have

$$
v(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(v ; a, r), \quad 0<r<\min \left\{R(a), d_{D}(a)\right\}, a \in D .
$$

Using Lemma 8.2.3, we conclude that $v \leq 0$ in $D$, which shows that $u \leq h$ in $D$.
Corollary 8.2.6. (a) Let $u: \Omega \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$. Then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ iff every point $a \in \Omega$ admits an open neighborhood $U_{a} \subset \Omega$ such that $\left.u\right|_{U_{a}} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(U_{a}\right)$. In other words, subharmonicity is a local property.
(b) $\mathcal{S H}(\Omega)+\mathcal{S H}(\Omega)=\mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.

Theorem 8.2.7. Let $u: \Omega \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$. Then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ iff $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)$ and for any $a \in \Omega, 0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)$, and $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$, if $u \leq \operatorname{Re} p$ on $C(a, r)$, then $u \leq \operatorname{Re} p$ in $B(a, r)$.
Proof. Since the function $\operatorname{Re} p$ is harmonic, the implication $\Longrightarrow$ is obvious.
We prove now the opposite. Fix $a \in \Omega$ and $0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)$. In virtue of Theorem 8.2.5 and the proof of Theorem 8.2.2, it is sufficient to prove that for every continuous function $b: C(a, r) \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ such that $u \leq b$ we have $u(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(b ; a, r)$. Fix a function $b$ and let $\varphi_{\nu}: \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}, \nu \geq 1$, be a sequence of trigonometric polynomials $\left({ }^{5}\right)$ such that

$$
\left|b\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right)+\frac{1}{\nu}-\varphi_{\nu}(\vartheta)\right|<\frac{1}{\nu}, \quad \vartheta \in \mathbb{R}
$$

$\left.{ }^{5}\right)$ Recall that $\varphi: \mathbb{R} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a trigonometric polynomial if

$$
\varphi(\vartheta)=\alpha_{0}+\sum_{j=1}^{k}\left(\alpha_{j} \cos j \vartheta+\beta_{j} \sin j \vartheta\right), \quad \vartheta \in \mathbb{R},
$$

## 8. Subharmonic functions

(cf. [Rudin], the Fejèr theorem). Let $p_{\nu} \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ be such that $\varphi_{\nu}(\vartheta)=\operatorname{Re} p_{\nu}\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right), \vartheta \in \mathbb{R}$, $\nu \geq 1$. Then $u \leq \operatorname{Re} p_{\nu}$ on $C(a, r)$ and hence

$$
u(a) \leq \operatorname{Re} p_{\nu}(a)=\mathbb{J}\left(\operatorname{Re} p_{\nu} ; a, r\right) \leq \mathbb{J}(b ; a, r)+\frac{2}{\nu}, \quad \nu \geq 1
$$

(the first equality follows from the fact that the function $\operatorname{Re} p_{\nu}$ is harmonic). Letting $\nu \longrightarrow$ $+\infty$, we end the proof.

Theorem 8.2.8. If $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega)$, then $\log |f| \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.
Proof. Let $u:=\log |f|$. Then $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)$. By Theorem 8.2.5, it is enough to check that $u(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r), a \in \Omega, 0<r<R(a)$. This is evident if $f(a)=0$. If $f(a) \neq 0$, then $u \in \mathcal{H}(B(a, R(a)))$, where $R(a):=d_{\Omega \backslash f^{-1}(0)}(a)$ (cf. Remark 8.1.2(e)).

Theorem 8.2.9. (a) If $\mathcal{S H}(\Omega) \ni u_{\nu} \searrow u$, then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.
(b) If $\mathcal{S H}(\Omega) \ni u_{\nu} \longrightarrow u$ locally uniformly in $\Omega$, then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.

Proof. It is clear that in both cases $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)$. For each $\nu$ we have

$$
u_{\nu}(a) \leq \mathbb{J}\left(u_{\nu} ; a, r\right), \quad a \in \Omega, 0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)
$$

Letting $\nu \longrightarrow+\infty$ proves that $u$ satisfies (8.2.7).
Theorem 8.2.10. If a family $\left(u_{\iota}\right)_{\iota \in I} \subset \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ is locally bounded from above $\left({ }^{6}\right)$, then the function

$$
u:=\left(\sup _{\iota \in I} u_{\iota}\right)^{*},
$$

is subharmonic, where * denotes the upper regularization. ${ }^{(7)}$
In particular, $\max \left\{u_{1}, \ldots, u_{N}\right\} \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ for any $u_{1}, \ldots, u_{N} \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.
Proof. It is clear that $u$ is upper semicontinuous. Let $D \subset \subset \Omega, h \in \mathcal{C}(\bar{D}) \cap \mathcal{H}(D), u \leq h$ on $\partial D$. Then $u_{\iota} \leq h$ on $\partial D$ for every $\iota \in I$, and hence $\sup _{\iota \in I} u_{\iota} \leq h$ in $D$. Finally, since $h$ is continuous, we get $u \leq h$ in $D$.

Theorem 8.2.11. Let $G \subset \Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$ be open and let $v \in \mathcal{S H}(G)$, $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$. Assume that

$$
\limsup _{G \ni z \rightarrow \zeta} v(z) \leq u(\zeta), \quad \zeta \in(\partial G) \cap \Omega
$$

for some $\alpha_{0}, \ldots, \alpha_{k}, \beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{k} \in \mathbb{R}$. Observe that $\varphi(\vartheta)=\operatorname{Re} p\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right)$, where

$$
p(z):=q\left(\frac{z-a}{r}\right), \quad q(z):=\alpha_{0}+\sum_{j=1}^{k}\left(\alpha_{j}-i \beta_{j}\right) z^{j} .
$$

$\left({ }^{6}\right)$ Note that in general the function $\sup _{\iota \in I} u_{\iota}$ need not be upper semicontinuous.
$\left({ }^{7}\right)$ If $v: \Omega \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$ is locally bounded from above, then (cf. [Lojasiewicz])

$$
v^{*}(z):=\limsup _{z^{\prime} \rightarrow z} v\left(z^{\prime}\right)=\inf \{\varphi(z): \varphi \in \mathcal{C}(\Omega, \mathbb{R}), v \leq \varphi\}, \quad z \in \Omega .
$$

Let

$$
\widetilde{u}(z):=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}
\max \{v(z), u(z)\}, & z \in G \\
u(z), & z \in \Omega \backslash G
\end{array} .\right.
$$

Then $\widetilde{u} \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.
PROOF. It is evident that $\widetilde{u} \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)$ and $\widetilde{u} \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega \backslash \partial G)$. For $a \in \Omega \cap \partial G$ we have

$$
\widetilde{u}(a)=u(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r) \leq \mathbb{J}(\widetilde{u} ; a, r), \quad 0<r<d_{\Omega}(a) .
$$

Theorem 8.2.12. Let $u: \Omega \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$. Then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ iff $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)$ and for every $a \in \Omega$ there exists an $R(a), 0<R(a) \leq d_{\Omega}(a)$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(z) \leq \mathbb{P}(u ; a, r ; z)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \frac{r^{2}-|z-a|^{2}}{\left|r e^{i \vartheta}-(z-a)\right|^{2}} u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta, \quad 0<r<R(a), z \in B(a, r) \tag{8.2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Since $\mathbb{P}(u ; a, r ; a)=\mathbb{J}(u ; a ; r)$, the implication $\Longleftarrow$ follows from Theorem 8.2.5.
To prove the opposite, it is sufficient to argue as in the proof of Theorem 8.2.2 and use the Poisson formula

$$
u(z) \leq h_{\nu}(z)=\mathbb{P}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r ; z\right)=\mathbb{P}\left(b_{\nu} ; a, r ; z\right) \searrow \mathbb{P}(u ; a, r, z)
$$

By Theorems ?? and 8.2.12 we get
Corollary 8.2.13. $\mathcal{S H}(\Omega) \cap(-\mathcal{S H}(\Omega))=\mathcal{H}(\Omega)$.
Theorem 8.2.14. If a sequence $\left(u_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ is locally bounded from above, then the function

$$
u:=\left(\limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} u_{\nu}\right)^{*}
$$

is subharmonic. $\left({ }^{8}\right)$
Proof. Of course, the function $u$ is upper semicontinuous. Fix $a \in \Omega$ and $0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)$. By Theorem 8.2.12 and Fatou's lemma we get

$$
\limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} u_{\nu}(z) \leq \limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} \mathbb{P}\left(u_{\nu} ; a, r ; z\right) \leq \mathbb{P}\left(\limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} u_{\nu} ; a, r ; z\right) \leq \mathbb{P}(u ; a, r ; z), \quad z \in B(a, r)
$$

Since the right-hand side is a continuous function of $z$, we get $u(z) \leq \mathbb{P}(u ; a, r ; z), z \in$ $B(a, r)$.

Let $u: B(a, r) \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$ be bounded from above and measurable. Define

$$
\mathbb{A}(u ; a, r):=\frac{1}{\pi r^{2}} \int_{B(a, r)} u d \mathcal{L}^{2}
$$

$\mathbb{A}(u ; a, r)$ is the mean value of $u$ on the disc $B(a, r)$.
Theorem 8.2.15 (Mean value property). Let $u: \Omega \longrightarrow[-\infty,+\infty)$. Then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ iff $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)$ and for every $a \in D$ there exists an $R(a), 0<R(a) \leq d_{D}(a)$, such that

$$
u(a) \leq \mathbb{A}(u ; a, r), \quad 0<r<R(a) .
$$

$\left.{ }^{8}\right)$ Note that in general the function $\lim \sup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} u_{\nu}$ need not be upper semicontinuous.

## 8. Subharmonic functions

Proof. Let $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$. Using polar coordinates, we have by Theorem 8.2.2

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{A}(u ; a, r)= & \frac{1}{\pi r^{2}} \int_{0}^{r} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} u\left(a+\tau e^{i \vartheta}\right) \tau d \vartheta d \tau \\
& =\frac{2}{r^{2}} \int_{0}^{r} \mathbb{J}(u ; a, \tau) \tau d \tau \geq \frac{2}{r^{2}} \int_{0}^{r} u(a) \tau d \tau=u(a), \quad a \in \Omega, 0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)
\end{aligned}
$$

To prove the opposite we check first that $u$ does not attain its maximum (like in the proof of Lemma 8.2.3), and then we proceed as in the proof of Theorem 8.2.5.

Theorem 8.2.16. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $u \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$, $u \not \equiv-\infty$. Then $u \in$ $L^{1}(D$, loc $)$. In particular, $\mathcal{L}^{2}\left(u^{-1}(-\infty)\right)=0$.
Proof. Suppose that for some $z_{0} \in D$ we have $\int_{U} u d \mathcal{L}^{2}=-\infty$ for any neighborhood $U$ of $z_{0}$. Let $2 r:=d_{D}\left(z_{0}\right)$. By Theorem 8.2.15

$$
u(z) \leq \mathbb{A}(u ; z, r)=-\infty, \quad z \in K\left(z_{0}, r\right)
$$

Let $D_{0}:=\{z \in D: u=-\infty$ in a neighborhood of $z\}$. The set $D_{0}$ is clearly open. We have already shown that it is non-empty $\left(z_{0} \in D_{0}\right)$. To obtain a contradiction, it is sufficient to note that proceeding exactly as above, we can prove that $D_{0}$ is relatively closed in $D$.

Theorem 8.2.17 (Removable singularities). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $M \subset D$ be a relatively closed subset of $D$ such that for every point $a \in M$ there exist a connected open neighborhood $U_{a} \subset D$ of a and a function $v_{a} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(U_{a}\right)$, $v_{a} \not \equiv-\infty$, such that $M \cap U_{a}=$ $v_{a}^{-1}(-\infty)$. Let $u \in \mathcal{S H}(D \backslash M)$ be locally bounded from above in $D\left({ }^{9}\right)$. Define

$$
\widetilde{u}(z):=\limsup _{D \backslash M \ni z^{\prime} \rightarrow z} u\left(z^{\prime}\right), \quad z \in D .
$$

Then $\widetilde{u} \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$. In particular, the set $D \backslash M$ is connected.
Proof. By Theorem 8.2 .16 the set $M$ is nowhere dense and hence the function $\widetilde{u}$ is well defined for every $z \in D$. Note that $\widetilde{u}=\left(u_{0}\right)^{*}$, where $u_{0}:=u$ on $D \backslash M$ and $u_{0}:=-\infty$ on $M$. In particular, $\widetilde{u} \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(D)$. Moreover, $\widetilde{u}=u$ on $D \backslash M$.

It remains to prove that $\widetilde{u}$ is subharmonic. We may assume that $M=v^{-1}(-\infty)$, where $v \in \mathcal{S H}(D), v \not \equiv-\infty$ and $v \leq 0$ in $D$. For $\varepsilon>0$ let

$$
u_{\varepsilon}(z):= \begin{cases}u(z)+\varepsilon v(z), & z \in D \backslash M \\ -\infty, & z \in M\end{cases}
$$

It is easy to see that $u_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$ and that the family $\left(u_{\varepsilon}\right)_{\varepsilon>0}$ is locally bounded from above in $D$. Observe that $u_{0}=\sup _{\varepsilon>0} u_{\varepsilon}$. Hence, by Theorem 8.2.10, $\widetilde{u}=\left(u_{0}\right)^{*} \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$.

To prove that $D \backslash M$ is connected, suppose that $D \backslash M=U_{1} \cup U_{2}$, where $U_{1}$ and $U_{2}$ are disjoint and non-empty open sets. Then the function $u(z):=j$ for $z \in U_{j}$ would extend to a subharmonic function on $D$; contradiction.
$\left({ }^{9}\right)$ That is, every point $a \in D$ admits an open neighborhood $V_{a} \subset D$ such that $u$ is bounded from above in $V_{a} \backslash M$.

The above result can be generalized in the following way:
We say that a set $M \subset \mathbb{C}$ is polar if for every point $a \in M$ there exist a connected open neighborhood $U_{a}$ and a function $v_{a} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(U_{a}\right), v_{a} \not \equiv-\infty$, such that $M \cap U_{a} \subset v_{a}^{-1}(-\infty)$.

Note that the set $M$ from Theorem 8.2.17 is polar. Every polar set has measure zero (by Theorem 8.2.16).
Lemma 8.2.18. Let $M \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a polar set. Then for every $a \in \mathbb{C}$ there exists an $R(a)>0$ such that

$$
\mathcal{L}^{1}\left(\left\{\vartheta \in[0,2 \pi): a+r e^{i \vartheta} \in M\right\}\right)=0, \quad 0<r<R(a) .
$$

Proof. Suppose that for some $a \in \mathbb{C}$ it is not the case. Fix a disc $B(a, R)$ and a function $v \in \mathcal{S H}(B(a, R)), v \not \equiv-\infty$, such that $M \cap B(a, R) \subset v^{-1}(-\infty)$. Let $0<r<R$ be such that

$$
\mathcal{L}^{1}\left(\left\{\vartheta \in[0,2 \pi): a+r e^{i \vartheta} \in M\right\}\right)>0 .
$$

This means that $v\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right)=-\infty$ for $\vartheta$ in a set of positive measure. In particular, $v(z) \leq$ $\mathbb{P}(v ; a, r ; z)=-\infty$ for $z \in B(a, r)$, and so $v \equiv-\infty$ in $B(a, r) ;$ contradiction.
Theorem 8.2.19 (Removable singularities). Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a domain and let $M \subset D$ be a polar set. Assume that $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(D \backslash M)$ is locally bounded from above in $D$ and for arbitrary $a \in D \backslash M$ there exists an $R(a), 0<R(a) \leq d_{D}(a)$, such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(a) \leq \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r), \quad 0<r<R(a) \tag{}
\end{equation*}
$$

Put

$$
\widetilde{u}(z):=\limsup _{D \backslash M \ni z^{\prime} \rightarrow z} u\left(z^{\prime}\right), \quad z \in D
$$

Then $\widetilde{u} \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$. In particular, if $M$ is closed in $D$, then $D \backslash M$ is a domain.
Proof. The function $\widetilde{u}$ is upper semicontinuous and $\widetilde{u}=u$ in $D \backslash M$. Let $G \subset \subset D$ be an arbitrary domain and let $h \in \mathcal{H}(G) \cap \mathcal{C}(\bar{G})$ be such that $\widetilde{u} \leq h$ on $\partial G$. It is sufficient to check that $\widetilde{u} \leq h$ in $G \backslash M$. Fix an $a \in G \backslash M$. One can prove (see for instance [Hay-Ken], Th. 5.11), that there exists a function $v$ subharmonic in the neighborhood of $\bar{G}$ and such that $M \cap G \subset v^{-1}(-\infty), v \leq 0$, and $v(a)>-\infty$. Define $h_{\varepsilon}:=\widetilde{u}+\varepsilon v-h, \varepsilon>0$. Then $h_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\bar{G})$ and $h_{\varepsilon} \leq 0$ on $\partial G$. One can easily check that $h_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{S H}(G)\left({ }^{11}\right)$. By the maximum principle (Corollary 8.2.4) it follows that $h_{\varepsilon} \leq 0$ in $G, \varepsilon>0$. In particular, $\widetilde{u}(a)-h(a)=\sup _{\varepsilon>0}\left\{h_{\varepsilon}(a)\right\} \leq 0$.

Theorem 8.2.20 (Hartogs lemma). Let $\left(u_{\nu}\right)_{\nu=1}^{\infty} \subset \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ be locally bounded from above. Assume that for some $m \in \mathbb{R}$

$$
\limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} u_{\nu} \leq m .
$$

Then for any compact $K \subset \Omega$ and $\varepsilon>0$ there exists a $\nu_{0}$ such that

$$
\max _{K} u_{\nu} \leq m+\varepsilon, \quad \nu \geq \nu_{0} ; \quad \text { cf. Lemma ?? }
$$

[^6]
## 8. Subharmonic functions

Proof. It is sufficient to show that for every $a \in \Omega$ the assertion holds for $K:=\bar{K}(a, \delta(a))$, where $\delta(a)>0$ is sufficiently small. Fix $a$ and $0<R<d_{\Omega}(a) / 2$. We may assume that $u_{\nu} \leq 0$ in $\bar{K}(a, 2 R), \nu \geq 1$, and $m<0$. By Fatou's lemma we have

$$
\limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} \mathbb{A}\left(u_{\nu} ; a, R\right) \leq \mathbb{A}\left(\limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} u_{\nu} ; a, R\right) \leq \mathbb{A}(m ; a, R)=m .
$$

Let $0<\delta<R / 2$. By the above inequality, since $u_{\nu} \leq 0$ on $\bar{K}(a, 2 R)$, we get

$$
\limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} \max _{z \in \bar{K}(a, \delta)} u_{\nu}(z) \leq \limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} \sup _{z \in \bar{K}(a, \delta)} \mathbb{A}\left(u_{\nu} ; z, R+\delta\right) \leq \limsup _{\nu \rightarrow+\infty} \frac{R^{2}}{(R+\delta)^{2}} \mathbb{A}\left(u_{\nu} ; a, R\right) \leq \frac{R^{2}}{(R+\delta)^{2}} m .
$$

Now it is sufficient to take a $\delta=\delta(a)$ so small that the last term is smaller than $m+\varepsilon$.
Theorem 8.2.21. Let $I \subset \mathbb{R}$ be an open interval and let $\varphi: I \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be non-decreasing and convex. Then $\varphi \circ u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ for any subharmonic function $u: \Omega \longrightarrow I$. In particular,
$e^{u} \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ for any function $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)\left({ }^{12}\right)$,
$u^{p} \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ for any subharmonic function $u: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_{+}$and $p \geq 1\left({ }^{13}\right)$.
Proof. Since $\varphi$ is convex, it is continuous (cf. [Schwartz:Analiza]), and therefore $\varphi \circ u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}(\Omega)$. Fix $a \in \Omega$ and $0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)$. By the monotonicity and convexity of $\varphi$ and by Jensen's inequality (cf. [Rudin]), we obtain

$$
\varphi(u(a)) \leq \varphi(\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r)) \leq \mathbb{J}(\varphi \circ u ; a, r) .
$$

Theorem 8.2.22. Let $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega), a \in \Omega$. Then the functions

$$
\left(-\infty, \log d_{\Omega}(a)\right) \ni t \longmapsto \mathbb{J}\left(u ; a, e^{t}\right), \quad\left(-\infty, \log d_{\Omega}(a)\right) \ni t \longmapsto \mathbb{A}\left(u ; a, e^{t}\right)
$$

are non-decreasing and convex. Moreover,

$$
\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r) \searrow u(a) \text { when } r \searrow 0, \quad \mathbb{A}(u ; a, r) \searrow u(a) \text { when } r \searrow 0 .
$$

Proof. We show first that it is sufficient to consider only the function $\mathbb{J}$. Note that if the function $\mathbb{J}(u ; a, \cdot)$ is convex with respect to $\log r$, then it is continuous, and therefore we have

$$
\mathbb{A}(u ; a, r)=\frac{2}{r^{2}} \int_{0}^{r} \mathbb{J}(u ; a, \tau) \tau d \tau=\lim _{N \rightarrow+\infty} \frac{2}{N^{2}} \sum_{j=1}^{N} j \mathbb{J}\left(u ; a, \frac{j r}{N}\right)=: \lim _{N \rightarrow+\infty} \varphi_{N}(r)
$$

If the function $\mathbb{J}(u ; a, \cdot)$ is non-decreasing and convex with respect to $\log r$, then the same properties has every function $\varphi_{N}$, and so also the limit function $\mathbb{A}(u ; a,$.$) . Moreover,$

$$
u(a) \leq \mathbb{A}(u ; a, r)=\frac{2}{r^{2}} \int_{0}^{r} \mathbb{J}(u ; a, \tau) \tau d \tau \leq \sup _{0<\tau<r} \mathbb{J}(u ; a, \tau) \leq \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r)
$$

Therefore, if $\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r) \longrightarrow u(a)$, then the same property has the function $\mathbb{A}$.

[^7]Now consider the function $\mathbb{J}$. Let $0<r_{1}<r_{2}<d_{\Omega}(a)$, let $b_{\nu} \in \mathcal{C}\left(C\left(a, r_{2}\right), \mathbb{R}\right), b_{\nu} \searrow u$, and denote by $h_{\nu}$ the solution of the Dirichlet problem for $B\left(a, r_{2}\right)$ with boundary condition $b_{\nu}$ (cf. Theorem ??). Then

$$
\mathbb{J}\left(u ; a, r_{1}\right) \leq \mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r_{1}\right)=h_{\nu}(a)=\mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r_{2}\right)=\mathbb{J}\left(b_{\nu} ; a, r_{2}\right) .
$$

The last integral converges to $\mathbb{J}\left(u ; a, r_{2}\right)$ when $\nu \longrightarrow+\infty$. Letting $\nu \longrightarrow+\infty$ we get the monotonicity of the function $\mathbb{J}(u ; a, \cdot)$.

Note that by Fatou's lemma we have

$$
u(a) \leq \lim _{r \rightarrow 0} \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r) \leq \frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \limsup _{r \rightarrow 0} u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta \leq u(a)
$$

This proves that $\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r) \searrow u(a)$ when $r \searrow 0$.
It remains to check the convexity with respect to $\log r$, i.e. we want to prove the inequality

$$
\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r) \leq \mathbb{J}\left(u ; a, r_{1}\right)+\frac{\mathbb{J}\left(u ; a, r_{2}\right)-\mathbb{J}\left(u ; a, r_{1}\right)}{\log \frac{r_{2}}{r_{1}}} \log \frac{r}{r_{1}}, \quad 0<r_{1}<r<r_{2}<d_{\Omega}(a) .
$$

Fix $0<r_{1}<r_{2}<d_{\Omega}(a)$. Let $A:=\left\{z \in \mathbb{C}: r_{1}<|z|<r_{2}\right\}$, let $b_{\nu} \in \mathcal{C}(\partial A, \mathbb{R}), b_{\nu} \searrow u$, and let $h_{\nu}$ be the solution of the Dirichlet problem for the annulus $A$ with boundary condition $b_{\nu}$ (cf. Theorem ??). Differentiating under the integral sign, we obtain

$$
\begin{aligned}
\frac{d}{d t} \mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, e^{t}\right)=\frac{d}{d t} \frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} h_{\nu}\left(a+e^{t} e^{i \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta= & \frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi}\left(\frac{\partial h_{\nu}}{\partial x}\left(a+e^{t} e^{i \vartheta}\right) e^{t} \cos \vartheta+\frac{\partial h_{\nu}}{\partial y}\left(a+e^{t} e^{i \vartheta}\right) e^{t} \sin \vartheta\right) d \vartheta \\
& =\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{C\left(a, e^{t}\right)}-\frac{\partial h_{\nu}}{\partial y} d x+\frac{\partial h_{\nu}}{\partial x} d y=\operatorname{const}(\nu)
\end{aligned}
$$

The last equality follows from the fact that the form

$$
-\frac{\partial h_{\nu}}{\partial y} d x+\frac{\partial h_{\nu}}{\partial x} d y
$$

is closed. Consequently, there exist $\alpha_{\nu}, \beta_{\nu} \in \mathbb{R}$ such that

$$
\mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r\right)=\alpha_{\nu} \log r+\beta_{\nu}, \quad r_{1}<r<r_{2}
$$

Finally,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{J}(u ; a, r) \leq \mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r\right)=\mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r_{1}\right)+\frac{\mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r_{2}\right)-\mathbb{J}\left(h_{\nu} ; a, r_{1}\right)}{\log \frac{r_{2}}{r_{1}}} \log \frac{r}{r_{1}} \\
&=\mathbb{J}\left(b_{\nu} ; a, r_{1}\right)+\frac{\mathbb{J}\left(b_{\nu} ; a, r_{2}\right)-\mathbb{J}\left(b_{\nu} ; a, r_{1}\right)}{\log \frac{r_{2}}{r_{1}}} \log \frac{r}{r_{1}}, \quad r_{1}<r<r_{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Letting $\nu \longrightarrow+\infty$ we end the proof.
Corollary 8.2.23. Let $u_{1}, u_{2} \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$. If $u_{1}=u_{2} \mathcal{L}^{2}$-almost everywhere in $\Omega$, then $u_{1} \equiv u_{2}$ in $\Omega$.

Corollary 8.2.24. Let $D$ and $M$ be as in Theorem 8.2.17 or 8.2.19. Then for every function $u \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$ we have

$$
u(z)=\limsup _{D \backslash M \ni z^{\prime} \rightarrow z} u\left(z^{\prime}\right), \quad z \in D
$$

## 8. Subharmonic functions

Fix a function $\Psi \in \mathcal{C}_{0}^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{C}, \mathbb{R}_{+}\right)$such that

- $\operatorname{supp} \Psi=\overline{\mathbb{D}}$,
- $\Psi(z)=\Psi(|z|), z \in \mathbb{C}$,
- $\int \Psi d \mathcal{L}^{2}=1$.

Let

$$
\Psi_{\varepsilon}(z):=\frac{1}{\varepsilon^{2}} \Psi\left(\frac{z}{\varepsilon}\right), \quad z \in \mathbb{C}, \quad \varepsilon>0
$$

For every function $u \in L^{1}(\Omega$, loc $)$, we put
$u_{\varepsilon}(z):=\int_{\Omega} u(w) \Psi_{\varepsilon}(z-w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w)=\int_{\mathbb{D}} u(z+\varepsilon w) \Psi(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w), \quad z \in \Omega_{\varepsilon}:=\left\{z \in \Omega: d_{\Omega}(z)>\varepsilon\right\}$.
The function $u_{\varepsilon}$ is called the $\varepsilon$-regularization of $u$.
Theorem 8.2.25. If $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega) \cap L^{1}(\Omega, \operatorname{loc})$, then $u_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(\Omega_{\varepsilon}\right) \cap \mathcal{C}^{\infty}\left(\Omega_{\varepsilon}\right)$ and $u_{\varepsilon} \searrow u$ when $\varepsilon \searrow 0$.

Proof. Since we can differentiate under the integral sign in the first integral above, it is clear that $u_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{C}^{\infty}\left(\Omega_{\varepsilon}\right)$. For $a \in \Omega_{\varepsilon}$ and $0<r<d_{\Omega_{\varepsilon}}(a)$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathbb{J}\left(u_{\varepsilon} ; a, r\right)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} & \int_{0}^{2 \pi} \int_{\mathbb{D}} u\left(a+r e^{i \vartheta}+\varepsilon w\right) \Psi(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w) d \vartheta \\
& =\int_{\mathbb{D}} \mathbb{J}(u ; a+\varepsilon w, r) \Psi(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w) \geq \int_{\mathbb{D}} u(a+\varepsilon w) \Psi(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w)=u_{\varepsilon}(a),
\end{aligned}
$$

which shows that $u_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(\Omega_{\varepsilon}\right)$. Note that
$u_{\varepsilon}(a)=\int_{\mathbb{D}} u(a+\varepsilon w) \Psi(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w)=\int_{0}^{1} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} u\left(a+\varepsilon \tau e^{i \vartheta}\right) \Psi(\tau) \tau d \vartheta d \tau=2 \pi \int_{0}^{1} \mathbb{J}(u ; a, \varepsilon \tau) \Psi(\tau) \tau d \tau$.
Now, by Theorem 8.2.22 and monotone convergence theorem, we get $u_{\varepsilon}(a) \searrow u(a)$ when $\varepsilon \searrow 0$ for every $a \in \Omega$.

Remark 8.2.26. It follows from the proof of Theorem 8.2.25 that for an arbitrary function $\Psi \in \mathcal{C}_{0}^{\infty}\left(\mathbb{C}, \mathbb{R}_{+}\right)$such that $\operatorname{supp} \Psi=\overline{\mathbb{D}}$ and for every function $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$, the functions

$$
u_{\varepsilon}(z):=\int_{\mathbb{D}} u(z+\varepsilon w) \Psi(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w), \quad z \in \Omega_{\varepsilon}, \quad \varepsilon>0
$$

are subharmonic.
Theorem 8.2.27. Let $u \in \mathcal{C}^{2}(\Omega, \mathbb{R})$. Then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ iff $\Delta u \geq 0$ in $\Omega$.
PROOF. $\Longleftarrow$. Assume first that $\Delta u>0$ in $\Omega$. Let $D \subset \subset \Omega, h \in \mathcal{C}(\bar{D}) \cap \mathcal{H}(D), u \leq h$ on $\partial D$. Put $v:=u-h$ and let $z_{0} \in \bar{D}$ be such that $v\left(z_{0}\right)=\max _{\bar{D}} v$. Suppose that $v\left(z_{0}\right)>0$ (in particular, $z_{0} \in D$ ). Then $(\Delta u)\left(z_{0}\right) \leq 0$; contradiction.

For arbitrary $u$, take the sequence $v_{\varepsilon}(z):=u(z)+\varepsilon|z|^{2}, z \in \Omega, \varepsilon>0$, and note that $\Delta v_{\varepsilon}=\Delta u+4 \varepsilon>0$ and $v_{\varepsilon} \searrow u$.
$\Longrightarrow$. Suppose that $\Delta u<0$ on some domain $D \subset \Omega$. Then, by the previous part of the proof, $-u \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$. Hence $u \in \mathcal{H}(D)$; contradiction.

Theorem 8.2.28. If $u \in \mathcal{S H}(D)(D$ is a domain in $\mathbb{C})$, $u \not \equiv-\infty$, then $\Delta u \geq 0$ in $D$ in the distribution sense, i.e. for every function $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}_{0}^{\infty}\left(D, \mathbb{R}_{+}\right)$we have

$$
\int_{D} u \cdot(\Delta \varphi) d \mathcal{L}^{2} \geq 0
$$

Conversely, if $u \in L^{1}(D$, loc $)$ is such that $\Delta u \geq 0$ in $D$ in the distribution sense, then there exists a function $v \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$ such that $u=v \mathcal{L}^{2}$-almost everywhere in $D$; cf. Theorem ??.
Proof. Note first that if $u \in \mathcal{C}^{2}(D)$, then, by the Stokes theorem, $\Delta u \geq 0$ in $D$ in the distribution sense iff $\Delta u \geq 0$ in $D$ in the usual sense.
$\Longrightarrow$. Let $u_{\varepsilon}$ denote the regularization of the function $u$ (as in Theorem 8.2.25). By Theorems 8.2.25 and 8.2.27, $\Delta u_{\varepsilon} \geq 0$ in $D_{\varepsilon}$ in the distribution sense, i.e.

$$
\int_{D_{\varepsilon}} u_{\varepsilon} \cdot(\Delta \varphi) d \mathcal{L}^{2} \geq 0
$$

for every test function $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}_{0}^{\infty}\left(D_{\varepsilon}, \mathbb{R}_{+}\right)$. Since $u_{\varepsilon} \searrow u$ (Theorem 8.2.25), we get

$$
\int_{D} u \cdot(\Delta \varphi) d \mathcal{L}^{2} \geq 0, \quad \varphi \in \mathcal{C}_{0}^{\infty}\left(D, \mathbb{R}_{+}\right)
$$

$\Longleftarrow$. For every function $\varphi \in \mathcal{C}_{0}^{\infty}\left(D_{\varepsilon}, \mathbb{R}_{+}\right)$we have

$$
\begin{array}{r}
\int_{D_{\varepsilon}} u_{\varepsilon} \cdot(\Delta \varphi) d \mathcal{L}^{2}=\int_{D_{\varepsilon}}\left(\Delta u_{\varepsilon}\right) \varphi d \mathcal{L}^{2}=\int_{D_{\varepsilon}}\left(\int_{D} u(w)\left(\Delta \Psi_{\varepsilon}\right)(z-w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w)\right) \varphi(z) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(z) \\
=\int_{D_{\varepsilon}}\left(\int_{D} u(w)\left(\Delta\left(\Psi_{\varepsilon}(z-\cdot)\right)\right)(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w)\right) \varphi(z) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(z) \geq 0
\end{array}
$$

This proves that $u_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(D_{\varepsilon}\right)$.
We show now that $u_{\varepsilon} \searrow$ when $\varepsilon \searrow 0$. Let $0<\varepsilon_{1}<\varepsilon_{2}$. By Theorem 8.2.25 applied for $z \in D_{\varepsilon_{2}}$ we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& u_{\varepsilon_{2}}(z)=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left(u_{\varepsilon_{2}}\right)_{\varepsilon}(z)=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \int_{\mathbb{D}} u\left(z+\varepsilon w+\varepsilon_{2} \xi\right) \Psi(\xi) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(\xi) \Psi(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w) \\
&=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \int_{\mathbb{D}} \int_{\mathbb{D}} u(z\left.+\varepsilon w+\varepsilon_{2} \xi\right) \Psi(w) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w) \Psi(\xi) d \mathcal{L}^{2}(\xi) \\
&=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left(u_{\varepsilon}\right)_{\varepsilon_{2}}(z) \geq \lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left(u_{\varepsilon}\right)_{\varepsilon_{1}}(z)=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0}\left(u_{\varepsilon_{1}}\right)_{\varepsilon}(z)=u_{\varepsilon_{1}}(z)
\end{aligned}
$$

Let $v:=\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} u_{\varepsilon}$. Then $v \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$. On the other hand, it is well known (cf. [Rudin]) that $u_{\varepsilon} \longrightarrow u$ in $L^{1}(D$, loc $)$. In particular, $u_{\varepsilon} \longrightarrow u \mathcal{L}^{2}$-almost everywhere in $D$. Hence $u=v$ $\mathcal{L}^{2}$-almost everywhere $D$.

Theorem 8.2.29. For every $f \in \mathcal{O}(\Omega, G)$ ( $G$ is an open subset of $\mathbb{C}$ ) and $u \in \mathcal{S H}(G)$ we have $u \circ f \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.

Proof. If $u \in \mathcal{C}^{2}(G)$ it is sufficient to note that

$$
\Delta(u \circ f)=((\Delta u) \circ f) \cdot\left|f^{\prime}\right|^{2}
$$

## 8. Subharmonic functions

and use Theorem 8.2.27. For the general case we use the regularizations $\left(u_{\varepsilon}\right)_{\varepsilon>0}$, cf. Theo$\operatorname{rem}$ 8.2.25. Let $v_{\varepsilon}:=u_{\varepsilon} \circ f$. Then $v_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(f^{-1}\left(G_{\varepsilon}\right)\right)$, and $v_{\varepsilon} \searrow u \circ f$ in $G$, and so, by Theorem 8.2.9(a), $u \circ f \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.

Theorem 8.2.30 (Liouville type theorem). If $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\mathbb{C})$ is bounded from above, then $u \equiv$ const.

Proof. Let $v(z):=u(1 / z), z \in \mathbb{C}_{*}$. Then, by Theorem 8.2.29, $v \in \mathcal{S H}\left(\mathbb{C}_{*}\right)$ and $v$ is bounded from above. Hence, by Theorem 8.2.17, $v$ extends to a function $\widetilde{v} \in \mathcal{S H}(\mathbb{C})$. Now, by the maximum principle, for arbitrary $z \in \mathbb{C}$, we have

$$
u(z) \leq \max \left\{\max _{\mathbb{T}} u, \max _{\mathbb{T}} v\right\}=u\left(z_{0}\right)
$$

for some $z_{0} \in \mathbb{T}$. Using once again the maximum principle we conclude that $u \equiv$ const.
Theorem 8.2.31 (Oka theorem). For every function $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$, and for every $\mathbb{R}$-analytic curve $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow \Omega$ it holds

$$
u(\gamma(0))=\limsup _{t \rightarrow 0+} u(\gamma(t))
$$

Proof. Since the curve $\gamma$ is $\mathbb{R}$-analytic, there exists a function $f \in \mathcal{O}(G)$, where $G \subset \mathbb{C}$ is an open neighborhood of the interval $[0,1]$, such that $f=\gamma$ on $[0,1]$ and $f(G) \subset \Omega$. Put $u_{1}:=u \circ f$. To prove the assertion, it is sufficient to show that $\lim \sup _{x \rightarrow 0+} u_{1}(x)=u_{1}(0)$. Moreover, we may assume that $u_{1} \leq 0$.

Suppose that $\limsup _{x \rightarrow 0+} u_{1}(x)<C<u_{1}(0)$. Let

$$
u_{2}:=-\frac{1}{C} \max \left\{u_{1}, C\right\}+1
$$

Then $u_{2} \in \mathcal{S H}(G), 0 \leq u_{2} \leq 1, u_{2}(0)>0$, and $u_{2}=0$ on $(0, \delta]$ for some $0<\delta \ll 1$. We may assume that $\delta \mathbb{D} \subset G$. Define $v(z):=u_{2}(\delta z), z \in \mathbb{D}$. Then $v \in \mathcal{S H}, 0 \leq v \leq 1, v(0)>0$, and $v=0$ on $(0,1]$. Let

$$
\begin{aligned}
S_{\nu} & :=\left\{r e^{i \vartheta}: 0<r<1,0<\vartheta<\frac{2 \pi}{\nu}\right\}, \\
v_{\nu}(z) & := \begin{cases}v\left(z^{\nu}\right), & \text { for } z \in S_{\nu} \\
0, & \text { for } z \in \mathbb{D}_{*} \backslash S_{\nu}, \quad \nu \in \mathbb{N} .\end{cases}
\end{aligned}
$$

It is not difficult to check that $v_{\nu} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(\mathbb{D}_{*}\right)$ (cf. Theorem 8.2.11). Since $v_{\nu} \leq 1$, the function $v_{\nu}$ extends to a subharmonic function on $\mathbb{D}$; denote the extension also by $v_{\nu}$. Observe that

$$
v_{\nu}(0)=\limsup _{\mathbb{D}_{*} \ni z \rightarrow 0} v_{\nu}(z)=\limsup _{S_{\nu} \ni z \rightarrow 0} v\left(z^{\nu}\right)=\limsup _{\mathbb{D}_{*} \ni z \rightarrow 0} v(z)=v(0) .
$$

Finally, for any $0<r<1$, we have

$$
v(0)=v_{\nu}(0) \leq \mathbb{J}\left(v_{\nu} ; 0, r\right)=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi / \nu} v\left(r^{\nu} e^{i \nu \vartheta}\right) d \vartheta=\frac{1}{2 \pi} \int_{0}^{2 \pi} v\left(r^{\nu} e^{i \vartheta}\right) \frac{1}{\nu} d \vartheta \leq \frac{1}{\nu}
$$

Letting $\nu \longrightarrow+\infty$ we obtain $v(0)=0$; contradiction.
The above result can be generalized as follows:

Theorem 8.2.32 (Oka theorem). For any $u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ and a curve $\gamma:[0,1] \longrightarrow \Omega$ we have

$$
u(\gamma(0))=\limsup _{t \rightarrow 0+} u(\gamma(t))
$$

Proof. Cf. [Vla]. We may assume that $\gamma(0)=0 \in \Omega$. Suppose that

$$
u(0)>A>\limsup _{t \rightarrow 0+} u(\gamma(t)) .
$$

Take $r>0$ and $0<t_{0} \leq 1$ such that:

- $K(r) \subset \subset$,
- $|\gamma(t)|<r$ for $0 \leq t<t_{0}$,
- $\left|\gamma\left(t_{0}\right)\right|=r$,
- $u(\gamma(t))<A$ for $0<t \leq t_{0}$.

We may assume that $t_{0}=1$. Let $\Omega_{0}:=\{z \in \Omega: u(z)<A\}$. Observe that $\Omega_{0}$ is open and $\gamma((0,1]) \subset \Omega_{0}$. Let $G$ denote the connected component of $\Omega_{0}$ that contains $\gamma((0,1])$. For $0<\rho<r$ let $0<t_{\rho}<1$ be such that $\left|\gamma\left(t_{\rho}\right)\right|=\rho$. Take a Jordan arc $\sigma_{\rho}:[0,1] \longrightarrow G$ such that $\sigma_{\rho}(0)=\gamma\left(t_{\rho}\right)$, $\sigma_{\rho}(1)=\gamma(1)$. There exist $0 \leq \tau_{0}<\tau_{1} \leq 1$ such that

- $\left|\sigma_{\rho}\left(\tau_{0}\right)\right|=\rho$,
- $\rho<\left|\sigma_{\rho}(t)\right|<r$ for $\tau_{0}<t<\tau_{1}$,
- $\left|\sigma_{\rho}\left(\tau_{1}\right)\right|=r$.

We may assume that $\tau_{0}=0, \tau_{1}=1$. Let $L_{\rho}:=\sigma_{\rho}([0,1]), D_{\rho}:=K(r) \backslash L_{\rho}$. One can prove that $D_{\rho}$ is simply connected (Exercise). Let $\varphi_{\rho}: \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow D_{\rho}$ be a biholomorphic mapping (from the Riemann theorem) with $\varphi_{\rho}(0)=0$ and $\varphi_{\rho}^{\prime}(0) \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$. By the Carathéodory theorem (cf. [Vla]), the mapping $\varphi_{\rho}$ extends continuously to $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$ (we denote this extension also by $\varphi_{\rho}$ ) and $\varphi_{\rho}(\mathbb{T}) \subset \partial D_{\rho}$. Let

$$
T_{\rho}:=\left\{\vartheta \in[0,2 \pi): \varphi_{\rho}\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right) \in L_{\rho}\right\}
$$

(observe that $T_{\rho}$ is relatively closed in $[0,2 \pi)$ ) and let $m_{\rho}:=\mathcal{L}^{1}\left(T_{\rho}\right) /(2 \pi)$. Notice that $\left|\varphi_{\rho}\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right|=r$ for $\vartheta \in T_{\rho}^{\prime}:=[0,2 \pi) \backslash T_{\rho}$. The function

$$
\psi_{\rho}(z):= \begin{cases}\varphi_{\rho}(z) / z, & z \neq 0 \\ \varphi_{\rho}^{\prime}(0), & z=0\end{cases}
$$

is holomorphic in $\mathbb{D}$ and continuous on $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$. Moreover, $\psi_{\rho}(z) \neq 0, z \in \overline{\mathbb{D}}$. In particular, $\log \left|\psi_{\rho}\right|$ is harmonic in $\mathbb{D}$ and continuous on $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$ and, therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\log \varphi_{\rho}^{\prime}(0)=\log \left|\psi_{\rho}(0)\right| & =\mathbb{J}\left(\log \left|\psi_{\rho}\right| ; 0,1\right)=\mathbb{J}\left(\log \left|\varphi_{\rho}\right| ; 0,1\right) \\
= & \frac{1}{2 \pi}\left(\int_{T_{\rho}} \log \left|\varphi_{\rho}\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right| d \vartheta+\int_{T_{\rho}^{\prime}} \log \left|\varphi_{\rho}\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right| d \vartheta\right) \geq m_{\rho} \log \rho+\left(1-m_{\rho}\right) \log r .
\end{aligned}
$$

On the other hand, by the Koebe theorem (cf. [Vla]), since $\bar{K}(\rho) \not \subset \varphi_{\rho}(\mathbb{D})$, we get $\varphi_{\rho}^{\prime}(0) \leq 4 \rho$. Hence

$$
4 \rho^{1-m_{\rho}} \geq r^{1-m_{\rho}},
$$

and, consequently, $\lim _{\rho \rightarrow 0} m_{\rho}=1$.
Since $u \circ \varphi_{\rho}$ is subharmonic in $\mathbb{D}$ and upper semicontinuous in $\overline{\mathbb{D}}$, we get

$$
u(0) \leq \mathbb{J}\left(u \circ \varphi_{\rho} ; 0,1\right)=\frac{1}{2 \pi}\left(\int_{T_{\rho}} u\left(\varphi_{\rho}\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right) d \vartheta+\int_{T_{\rho}^{\prime}} u\left(\varphi_{\rho}\left(e^{i \vartheta}\right)\right) d \vartheta\right) \leq m_{\rho} A+\left(1-m_{\rho}\right) c,
$$

where $c:=\sup _{\bar{K}(r)} u$. Letting $\rho \longrightarrow 0$ gives $u(0) \leq A$; contradiction

## 8. Subharmonic functions

Theorem 8.2.33. Let $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}\left(\Omega, \mathbb{R}_{+}\right)$. Then $\log u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)\left({ }^{14}\right)$ iff for every polynomial $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ the function $\left|e^{p}\right| u$ is subharmonic. In particular, if $\log u_{1}, \log u_{2} \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$, then $\log \left(u_{1}+u_{2}\right) \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.

Proof. $\Longrightarrow$. Let $v(z):=\left|e^{p(z)}\right| u(z), z \in \Omega$. Then $\log v=\operatorname{Re} p+\log u$ and hence $\log v \in$ $\mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$; therefore also $v \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$.
$\Longleftarrow$. We use Theorem 8.2.7. Let $a \in \Omega, 0<r<d_{\Omega}(a)$ and let $p \in \mathcal{P}(\mathbb{C})$ be such that $\log u \leq \operatorname{Re} p$ on $C(a, r)$. Then $v:=\left|e^{-p}\right| u \leq 1$ on $C(a, r)$. Since the function $v$ is subharmonic, it follows from the maximum principle that $v \leq 1$ in $K(a, r)$, which means that $\log u \leq \operatorname{Re} p$ in $K(a, r)$.

Theorem 8.2.33 can be generalized in the following way:
Theorem 8.2.34. Let $u \in \mathcal{C}^{\uparrow}\left(\Omega, \mathbb{R}_{+}\right)$. Then $\log u \in \mathcal{S H}(\Omega)$ iff for every $a \in \mathbb{C}$ the function $\left|e^{a z}\right| u(z)$ is subharmonic.

Proof. It is clear that the problem is to prove $\Longleftarrow$. Suppose first that $u \in \mathcal{C}^{2}\left(\Omega, \mathbb{R}_{>0}\right)$. It is sufficient to check that $\Delta \log u \geq 0$ in $\Omega$. Note that

$$
\Delta \log u=\frac{1}{u}\left(\Delta u-\frac{\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}\right)^{2}+\left(\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)^{2}}{u}\right) .
$$

Let $a=\alpha+i \beta$ and put $v_{a}:=\left|e^{a z}\right| u$. Then

$$
0 \leq \Delta v_{a}=\left|e^{a z}\right|\left(\Delta u+|a|^{2} u+2\left(\alpha \frac{\partial u}{\partial x}-\beta \frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\right)\right)
$$

Fix a $z_{0} \in \Omega$ and put

$$
\alpha:=-\frac{\frac{\partial u}{\partial x}\left(z_{0}\right)}{u\left(z_{0}\right)}, \quad \beta:=\frac{\frac{\partial u}{\partial y}\left(z_{0}\right)}{u\left(z_{0}\right)} .
$$

Then

$$
(\Delta \log u)\left(z_{0}\right)=\frac{\left|e^{-a z_{0}}\right|}{u\left(z_{0}\right)} \Delta v_{a}\left(z_{0}\right) \geq 0 .
$$

Now consider the general case. Note that the function $u$ is subharmonic (because $u=$ $\left.\left|e^{0 z}\right| u\right)$. Let $\left(u_{\varepsilon}\right)_{\varepsilon>0}$ denote the regularizations of the function $u$. Since $u_{\varepsilon}+\varepsilon \searrow u$, it suffices to show that $\log \left(u_{\varepsilon}+\varepsilon\right) \in \mathcal{S H}\left(\Omega_{\varepsilon}\right), \varepsilon>0$. Fix an $\varepsilon>0$. In virtue of the first part of the proof it remains to show that $\left|e^{a z}\right| u_{\varepsilon} \in \mathcal{S H}\left(\Omega_{\varepsilon}\right)$ for every $a \in \mathbb{C}$. Fix an $a \in \mathbb{C}$. Then

$$
\left|e^{a z}\right| u_{\varepsilon}(z)=\int_{\mathbb{D}}\left|e^{a(z+\varepsilon w)}\right| u(z+\varepsilon w) \Psi(w)\left|e^{-a \varepsilon w}\right| d \mathcal{L}^{2}(w), \quad z \in \Omega_{\varepsilon}
$$

Now we apply Corollary 8.2.26.
Theorem 8.2.35 (Schwarz type lemma). Let $u: \mathbb{D} \longrightarrow[0,1]$ be such that $\log u \in \mathcal{S H}(\mathbb{D})$, $u(0)=0$, and

$$
\limsup _{\mathbb{D}_{*} \nexists z \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(z)}{|z|}<+\infty .
$$

[^8]Then

$$
u(z) \leq|z|, \quad z \in \mathbb{D}, \quad \text { and } \quad \limsup _{\mathbb{D}_{*} \ni z \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(z)}{|z|} \leq 1
$$

Moreover, if

$$
\exists_{z_{0} \in \mathbb{D}_{*}}: u\left(z_{0}\right)=\left|z_{0}\right| \quad \text { or } \quad \limsup _{\mathbb{D}_{*} \ni z \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(z)}{|z|}=1
$$

then $u(z)=|z|$ for all $z \in \mathbb{D}$.
Proof. Let $v(z):=u(z) /|z|, z \in \mathbb{D}_{*}$. Since $\log v=\log u-\log |z|$, it follows that $\log v \in$ $\mathcal{S H}\left(\mathbb{D}_{*}\right)$, and hence $v \in \mathcal{S H}\left(\mathbb{D}_{*}\right)$. By the assumption we conclude that the function $v$ is locally bounded in $\mathbb{D}$. Hence, putting $v(0):=\lim \sup _{\mathbb{D}_{*} \ni z \rightarrow 0} v(z)$, and using Theorem 8.2.17, we obtain a function subharmonic in $\mathbb{D}$. By the maximum principle we get $v \leq 1$, which gives the required inequalities.

Moreover, if $v\left(z_{0}\right)=1$ for some $z_{0} \in \mathbb{D}$, then $v \equiv 1$.
Theorem 8.2.36. Let $D \subset \mathbb{C}$ be a convex domain and let $u: D \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a convex function Then $u \in \mathcal{S H}(D)$.
Proof. Since $u$ is convex, it is also continuous (cf. [Schwartz:Analiza]). Fix an $a \in D$ and $0<r<d_{D}(a)$. Then we have

$$
\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r)=\lim _{N \rightarrow+\infty} \sum_{j=1}^{N} \frac{1}{N} u\left(a+r e^{i \frac{2 \pi j}{N}}\right) \geq \lim _{N \rightarrow+\infty} u\left(\sum_{j=1}^{N} \frac{1}{N}\left(a+r e^{i \frac{2 \pi j}{N}}\right)\right)=u(a) .
$$

It remains to apply Theorem 8.2.5.
Theorem 8.2.37 (Hadamard's three circles theorem). Let

$$
A:=\left\{z \in \mathbb{C}: r_{1}<|z|<r_{2}\right\}
$$

$\left(0<r_{1}<r_{2}<+\infty\right)$ and let $\log u \in \mathcal{S H}(A)$. Assume that

$$
\limsup _{|z| \rightarrow r_{j}} u(z) \leq M_{j}, \quad j=1,2
$$

Then

$$
u(z) \leq M_{1}^{\frac{\log \frac{r_{2}}{|\lambda|}}{\log \tau_{2}} r_{1}} M_{2}^{\frac{\log \frac{|z|}{r_{1}}}{\log r_{2}}}, \quad z \in A
$$

Proof. For $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ put $u_{\alpha}(z):=|z|^{\alpha} u(z), z \in A$. Observe that $u_{\alpha}$ is logarithmically subharmonic on $A$. Now, by the maximum principle (Corollary 8.2.4), we get

$$
|z|^{\alpha} u(z)=u_{\alpha}(z) \leq \max \left\{r_{1}^{\alpha} M_{1}, r_{2}^{\alpha} M_{2}\right\}, \quad z \in A
$$

Taking $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ so that $r_{1}^{\alpha} M_{1}=r_{2}^{\alpha} M_{2}$, we get the required estimate.


[^0]:    $\left(^{1}\right)$ Brook Taylor (1717-1783).

[^1]:    ${ }^{13}$ ) Giacinto Morera (1856-1909).
    $\left({ }^{14}\right)$ Édouard Jean-Baptiste Goursat (1858-1936).

[^2]:    $\left({ }^{3}\right)$ Eugene Rouché (1832-1910).
    (4) Adolf Hurwitz (859-1919).

[^3]:    $\left.{ }^{3}\right)$ Guido Fubini (1879-1943).

[^4]:    $\left(^{2}\right)$ Sergey Mergelyan (1928-2008).

[^5]:    $\left.{ }^{1}\right)$ Magnus Mittag-Leffler (1846-1927).

[^6]:    $\left.{ }^{(10}\right)$ Note that if $M$ is a closed subset of $D$, then every function $u \in \mathcal{S H}(D \backslash M)$ satisfies this condition (with $R(a):=d_{D \backslash M}(a)$ ). Moreover, by Lemma 8.2.18, the integral $\mathbb{J}(u ; a, r)$ is well defined for small $r$.
    $\left({ }^{11}\right)$ We apply for instance Theorem 8.2.5: since $h_{\varepsilon}=-\infty$ on $M$, it is sufficient to observe that $h_{\varepsilon}\left(z_{0}\right) \leq$ $\mathbb{J}\left(h_{\varepsilon} ; z_{0}, r\right)$ for $z_{0} \in G \backslash M$.

[^7]:    $\left({ }^{12}\right)$ First we consider $u: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and next we observe that in the general case we have $e^{\max \{u,-\nu\}} \searrow e^{u}$ when $\nu \nearrow+\infty$.
    $\left({ }^{13}\right)$ First we consider $u: \Omega \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}_{>0}$ and next we observe that in the general case we have $(u+\varepsilon)^{p} \searrow u^{p}$ when $\varepsilon \searrow 0$.

[^8]:    $\left({ }^{14}\right)$ That is $u$ is logarithmically subharmonic.

